Digitizing arquetypal human expereience through physiological signals

Leonid I. Ivonin

DIGITIZING ARCHETYPAL HUMAN EXPERIENCE THROUGH PHYSIOLOGICAL SIGNALS

LEONID I. IVONIN

Ivonin, Leonid I.

Digitizing archetypal human experience through physiological signals
/ Eindhoven: Eindhoven University of Technology, 2014
A catalogue record is available from the Eindhoven University of Technology Library
ISBN 978-90-386-3600-9
NUR 984
Keywords: Affective computing / Psychology / Archetype / Modeling / Psychophysiology / Unconscious / Emotion / Machine learning

Latex typesetting and cover design: Leonid I. Ivonin
Reproduction: GVO Drukkers & Vormgevers B.V.

DIGITIZING ARCHETYPAL HUMAN EXPERIENCE THROUGH PHYSIOLOGICAL SIGNALS

PROEFSCHRIFT

ter verkrijging van de graad van doctor aan de
Technische Universiteit Eindhoven, op gezag van de
rector magnificus prof.dr.ir. C.J. van Duijn, voor een
commissie aangewezen door het College voor
Promoties, in het openbaar te verdedigen
op woensdag 14 mei 2014 om 16:00 uur

door

Leonid Igorevich Ivonin

geboren te Lyubertsy, Rusland

Dit proefschrift is goedgekeurd door de promotoren en de samenstelling van de promotiecommissie is als volgt:

voorzitter:	prof.dr.ir. A.C. Brombacher
1^{e} promotor:	prof.dr. M. Rauterberg
2^{e} promotor:	prof.dr. A. Català (Universitat Politècnica de Catalunya)
co-promotor:	dr. W. Chen
leden:	prof.dr. M. Díaz (Universitat Politècnica de Catalunya)
	prof.dr.ir. L.M.G. Feijs
	prof.dr.-ing. J. Ziegler (Universität Duisburg-Essen)

This dissertation was produced under Erasmus Mundus Joint Doctorate Program in Interactive and Cognitive Environments. The research was conducted towards a joint double PhD degree between the following partner universities:

TECHNISCHE UNIVERSITEIT EINDHOVEN

UNIVERSITAT POLITÈCNICA DE CATALUNYA

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This PhD Thesis has been developed in the framework and according to the rules of the Erasmus Mundus Joint Doctorate on Interactive and Cognitive Environments EMJD ICE [FPA n° 2010-0012] with the cooperation of the following Universities:

Alpen-Adria-Universität Klagenfurt – AAU

Queen Mary, University of London – QML

Technische Universiteit Eindhoven – TU/e

Università degli Studi di Genova – UNIGE

Universitat Politècnica Catalunya – UPC

According to ICE regulations, this PhD Thesis has been awarded also of Italian PhD title by the Università degli Studi di Genova.

SUMMARY

DIGITIZING ARCHETYPAL HUMAN EXPERIENCE THROUGH PHYSIOLOGICAL SIGNALS

The problem of capturing human experience is relevant in many application domains. In fact, the process of describing and sharing individual experience lies at the heart of human culture. Throughout the courses of our lives we learn a great deal of information about the world from other people's experience. Besides the ability to share utilitarian experience such as whether a particular plant is poisonous, humans have developed a sophisticated competency of social signaling that enables us to express and decode emotional experience. The natural way of sharing emotional experiences requires those who share to be co-present during this event. However, people have overcome the limitation of physical presence by creating a symbolic system of representations. This advancement came at a price of losing some of the multidimensional aspects of primary, bodily experience during its projection into the symbolic form. Recent research in the field of affective computing has addressed the question of digitization and transmission of emotional experience through monitoring and interpretation of physiological signals. Although the outcomes of this research represent a great step forward in developing a technology that supports sharing of emotional experiences, they do not seem to help in preserving the original phenomenological experience during the aforementioned projection. This circumstance is explained by the fact that in affective computing the focus of investigation has been aimed at emotional experiences which can be consciously evaluated and described by individuals themselves. Therefore, generally speaking, applying an affective computing technique for capturing emotions of an individual is not a deeper or more precise way to project her experience into the symbolic form than asking this person to write down a description of her emotions on a piece of paper. One can say that so far the research in affective computing has aimed at delivering technology that could automate the projection but it has not considered the problem of improving the projection in order to preserve more of the multidimensional aspects of human experience. This dissertation examines whether human experience, which individuals are not able to consciously transpose into the symbolic representation, can still be captured using the techniques of affective computing.

First, a theoretical framework for description of human experience which is not accessible for conscious awareness was formulated. This framework was based on the work of Carl Jung who introduced a

model of a psyche that includes three levels: consciousness, the personal unconscious and the collective unconscious. Consciousness is the external layer of the psyche that consists of those thoughts and emotions which are available for one's conscious recollection. The personal unconscious represents a repository for all of an individual's feelings, memories, knowledge and thoughts that are not conscious at a given moment of time. The collective unconscious is a repository of universal modes and behaviors that are similar in all individuals. According to Jung, the collective unconscious is populated with archetypes. Archetypes are prototypical categories of objects, people and situations that existed across evolutionary time and in different cultures. When an archetype becomes activated and is experienced by a person, it will result in a complex in the personal unconscious. A complex in the personal unconscious is a conglomeration of emotions and ideas that are specific to the person and are product of the archetype. In this thesis, the unconscious experience that is related to archetypes was defined as the archetypal experience. It seemed reasonable to begin our inquiry into the digitization of the unconscious human experience with considering the problem of recognizing the archetypal experience because archetypes are supposed to be common among individuals. Moreover, they provide a convenient way to conceptualize the unconscious experience.

Having defined our theoretical framework we conducted an experiment where visual and auditory stimuli from standardized databases for elicitation of conscious emotions were demonstrated to subjects. Apart from the stimuli for conscious emotions, the subjects were exposed to stimuli that represented the archetype of the self. During presentation of the stimuli cardiovascular signals of the subjects were recorded. The experimental results indicated that heart rate responses of the participants were unique for every category of the stimuli including the archetypal one. These findings gave an impulse to perform another study where a broader spectrum of archetypal experiences was examined.

In our second study, we made a switch from visual and auditory stimuli to audiovisual stimuli because it was expected that videos would be more efficient in elicitation of conscious emotions and archetypal experiences than still pictures or sounds. The number of archetypes was increased, and overall, subjects were stimulated to feel eight various types of the archetypal experience. We also prepared stimuli for conscious emotions. In this experiment, physiological signals included cardiovascular, electrodermal, respiratory activities and skin temperature. The statistical analysis suggested that the archetypal experiences could be differentiated based on the physiological activations. Moreover, several prediction models were constructed based on the collected physiological data. These models demonstrated an ability to classify the archetypes with an accuracy that was considerably higher than the chance level.

As the results from the second study suggested a positive relationship between the archetypal experience and activations of physiological signals, it seemed reasonable to conduct another study in order to confirm the generalizability of our findings. However, before a new experiment started it was decided to build a tool that could facilitate collection of physiological data and recognition of the archetypal experience as well as conscious emotions. Such a tool would help us and other researchers in conducting experiments requiring interpretation of physiological signals. Our tool works on tablet computers and supports collection and analysis of data from wearable sensors.

The last study was conducted using similar methodology as the second experiment with several modifications that aimed at obtaining more robust results. The effort of conducting this study was considerably minimized by using the tool we developed. During the experiment we measured only cardiovascular and electrodermal activities of the subjects because our previous experiments showed that these two signals contributed significantly to the classification of the conscious emotions and the archetypal experience. The statistical analysis indicated a significant relationship between the archetypes portrayed in the videos and physiological responses of the subjects. Furthermore, using data mining methods we created prediction models that were capable of recognizing the archetypal experiences with the accuracy that was lower than in the second study but still considerably higher than the chance level.

Finally, we bring the results presented in this dissertation together and argue that our finding suggest a possibility of capturing the archetypal human experience through physiological data. Our work provides a basis for future research in the area of affective computing that could continue exploration of the hidden dimensions of human experience.

PUBLICATIONS

Some ideas and figures have appeared previously in the following publications.

JOURNALS

1. Ivonin, L., Chang, H.-M., Díaz, M., Català, A., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: Beyond Cognition and Affect: Sensing the Unconscious. Behaviour & Information Technology. In press (2014).
2. Chang, H.-M., Ivonin, L., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: From mythology to psychology: identifying archetypal symbols in movies. Technoetic Arts. 11(2), 99–113 (2013).
3. Ivonin, L., Chang, H.-M., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: Unconscious emotions: quantifying and logging something we are not aware of. Personal and Ubiquitous Computing. 17, 663–673 (2013).

MAGAZINES

1. Ivonin, L.: Measurement and interpretation of consumers' experiences in neuromarketing. Neuromarketing Theory and Practice. Issue 5 (April), 20-21 (2013).

CONFERENCES

1. Chang, H.-M., Ivonin, L., Díaz, M., Català, A., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: What do we feel about archetypes: self-reports and physiological signals. Proceedings of the 21st European Signal Processing Conference (2013).
2. Chang, H.-M., Ivonin, L., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: Feeling something without knowing why: measuring emotions toward archetypal contents. In: Mancas, M. et al. (eds.) 5th International ICST Conference, INTETAIN 2013. pp 22-31. Springer International Publishing (2013).
3. Chang, H.-M., Ivonin, L., Díaz, M., Català, A., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: Experience the world with archetypal symbols: a new form of aesthetics. In: Streitz, N. and Stephanidis, C. (eds.) DAPI /HCII 2013, LNCS 8028. pp. 205–214. Springer-Verlag, Berlin Heidelberg (2013).

4. Ivonin, L., Chang, H.-M., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: Automatic recognition of the unconscious reactions from physiological signals. In: Holzinger, A. et al. (ed.) SouthCHI 2013, LNCS 7946. pp. 16–35. Springer-Verlag, Berlin Heidelberg (2013).

5. Ivonin, L., Chang, H.-M., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: A new representation of emotion in affective computing. Proceeding of International Conference on Affective Computing and Intelligent Interaction 2012. pp. 337–343. Lecture Notes in Information Technology, Taipei (2012).

6. Chang, H.-M., Ivonin, L., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: Lifelogging for hidden minds: interacting unconsciously. In J. Anacleto et al. (ed.) Entertainment Computing – ICEC 2011, LNCS 6972. pp. 411–414. Springer, Berlin Heidelberg (2011).

OTHER

1. Ivonin, L., Chang, H.-M., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: Measuring archetypal experiences with physiological sensors. SPIE Newsroom. Online, DOI: 10.1117/2.1201301.004669 (2013).

2. Ivonin, L., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: Narratives of Unconscious: Emotion Recognition from Autonomic Reaction Patterns. ICE Summer School (2012).

3. Ivonin, L., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: Technology for Understanding Human Mind and Behavior. ICE Summer School (2011).

CONTENTS

LIST OF FIGURES

LIST OF TABLES

ACRONYMS

AdaBoost Adaptive Boosting

ANOVA Analysis of Variance

ANS Autonomic Nervous System

ARAS Archive for Research in Archetypal Symbolism

CNS Central Nervous System

DFT Discrete Fourier Transform

DTW Dynamic Time Warping

DWT Discrete Wavelet Transform

ECG Electrocardiogram

EEG Electroencephalography

fMRI functional Magnetic Resonance Imaging

GSR Galvanic Skin Response

GUI Graphical User Interface

HCI Human Computer Interaction

HMM Hidden Markov Model

HR Heart Rate

HRV Heart Rate Variability

IADS International Affective Digitized Sounds

IAPS International Affective Picture System

kNN k-Nearest Neighbor

LDA Linear Discriminant Analysis

LMM Linear Mixed Model

MANOVA Multivariate Analysis of Variance

MEG Magnetoencephalography

MRI Magnetic Resonance Imaging

PCA Principal Component Analysis

RR Respiration Rate

SAM Self-Assessment Manikin

SCL Skin Conductance Level

SCR Skin Conductance Response

ST Skin Temperature

SVM Support Vector Machine

TMS Transcranial Magnetic Stimulation

1 INTRODUCTION

> "Until you make the unconscious conscious, it will direct your life and you will call it fate."
>
> C.G. Jung

1.1 BACKGROUND

For a long time people assumed that the mind is able to observe its own inner processes and, in accordance with this point of view, scientific psychology started a scholarly investigation of the consciousness. Consciousness is at once one of the most intriguing research topics in science and something very familiar to everybody. There is no single definition of consciousness. Some authors refer to it as "experience of experiencing, the knowledge of knowing, the sense of sensing", while others define it as "an alert cognitive state in which you are aware of yourself and your situation" (Blackmore, 2005). Wundt, Titchener and other pioneers of experimental psychology began their studies of the mind with introspection methods that involved analysis of thoughts, feelings and memories self-reported by trained subjects. This approach presumed that the subjects are able to consciously perceive all the aspects of their mental lives, explain and reduce them to elementary emotions and thoughts. However, later experimental observations suggested that the consciousness is restrained from the access to many mental structures and processes. Work of Helmholtz, Freud and Janet exposed the role of the mind's unconscious processes which operate outside of phenomenal awareness and yet have an impact on conscious experiences of people. The unconscious processing enables people to adjust to the world, make decisions and set goals while their consciousness is busy with other tasks. As Wilson and Bar-Anan (2008) pointed out, people frequently know very little about their own minds because much of the mental processes, both at low- and high-levels, are automatic and hidden from the self-awareness. Without fast low-level unconscious decisions we would be pondering over simple matters, such as whether to use left or right hand to grab a cup of coffee. On the other hand, intuition, an ability to unconsciously analyze deep behavioral patterns and gain knowledge without conscious inference, is a good illustration of high-level processing in the unconscious mind.

One of the most influential theories of the unconscious was proposed by Jung (1981) who developed it based on the observations of his patients and through analyzing folklore from various cultures and epochs. According to Jung, the mind is comprised of three parts: the *ego*, which is identified with the consciousness; the *personal unconscious*, which contains unconscious processes specific to a particular individual; and the *collective unconscious*, which is a reservoir of the experience shared by all human beings. The collective unconscious does not develop individually but is inherited and substitutes a common psychic substance of a universal nature. The content of the collective unconscious is described with the concept of archetypes - universal forms of experiences and feelings that lead to typical and recognizable patterns of behavior. Archetypes are very close analogies to instincts because the latter are impersonal, inherited traits that present and motivate human behavior long before any consciousness develops. However, these two phenomena are not interchangeable because instincts are seen as impulses to actions without conscious motivation while archetypes are the pre-existent forms of apperception that determine human experience. Although the conscious mind cannot observe the unconscious, it is sometimes confronted with manifestations of archetypes that may emerge in, for instance, dreams.

As it is known from the field of psychophysiology, affective and cognitive processes of people can be indirectly assessed through measurement of their physiological parameters such as heart rate or brain activity. This fact enabled researchers to approach the investigation of the unconscious mind from physiological perspective (see, for example, (Bornemann et al., 2012) or (Kimura et al., 2004)). Interestingly enough, there are different points of view on the role of the unconscious in mental life. The research of Miller (1992) on the usage of psychophysiological recordings for therapy to improve consciousness illustrates the attitude, according to which, the unconscious is "dumb" and only capable to assist in highly routinized activities. Another perspective on the unconscious is found in the work of Bargh and Morsella (2008) who argued that the higher mental processes including judgment and social behavior could function in the absence of conscious control, and thus, provide evidence of the intelligent and adaptive nature of the unconscious mind. This point of view was also supported by recent research in neuroscience (van Gaal and Lamme, 2012).

The history of the psychological thought on structure and operation of the mind evolved from the assumption that our mental lives are completely conscious to recognition and investigation of the unconscious processes. The history often repeats itself and so it did when about a decade ago Picard (2000) started a new research direction in Human Computer Interaction (HCI) that was aimed at study and development of computer systems with a capability to recognize human affect. This research track named *affective computing* focuses on sensing, interpretation and simulation of conscious emotions. Later, Fairclough (2009) proposed to widen the scope of affective computing and, besides emotions, include other psychological states in the scope of investigation. He coined the term *physiological computing* for description of this research area. The advantages of psychophysiological user interfaces such as increased adaptive capability, effortless and extended communication bandwidth have attracted the attention of HCI researchers (Hudlicka, 2003; Pantic and Rothkrantz, 2003) and have stimulated investigations associated with computer systems that can recognize and mimic human cognitive and affective states (McDuff et al., 2012; Scheirer et al., 2002). However, while studying recognition of conscious affective and cognitive states of users, HCI researchers largely ignored the unconscious minds of people. Sensing and interpretation of user experience beyond the levels of cognition and affect, in the domain of ancestral instincts and inborn behaviors, is not well understood and remains a largely unexplored area of HCI. One of the possible reasons that explains the negligence of the unconscious in the HCI domain is the lack of noticeable practical applications that would motivate research in this direction. Indeed, thinking about hypothetical human-computer interaction scenarios it is difficult to imagine a situation when the unconscious aspect of users' mental lives has to be considered. The only exception could be interaction with entertainment systems, such as intelligent movie recommenders or biofeedback controlled games. Yet, if we look outside of the HCI discipline, there are several areas that would greatly benefit from the ability to recognize and interpret unconscious experiences of people.

First of all, let us consider a general problem of design and presentation of products. At the early stages of product development designers need an input about customers' preferences and experiences with initial prototypes. This information helps the designers to create better products that will be in demand on the marketplace. It turns out that collection of the insights about customers' values and experiences with products requires a particular attention to their unconscious minds because, as Zaltman (2003) pointed out, "ninety-five percent of thinking takes place in our unconscious minds – that wonderful, if messy, stew of memories, emotions, thoughts, and other cognitive processes we are not aware of or that we cannot articulate". Although, this thought-provoking claim may seem hard to believe in, it has been supported by the experimental evidence (Bargh and Chartrand, 1999; Wilson, 2004; Wilson and Bar-Anan, 2008; Wegner, 2003). Current trends in marketing research – a discipline that steers the design of products and communicates their value to potential customers – confirm the importance of the unconscious mind. An emerging field of marketing science called *neuromarketing* applies neuroimaging methods to product marketing in order to uncover the hidden preferences of customers that cannot be identified with traditional tools such as surveys, focus groups or market tests (Ariely and Berns, 2010). The main promise of neuromarketing is that through measurement of brain activities it will deliver accurate information about the unconscious experience of customers.

Another problem that bears attention is the evaluation of performance of media. In the same way as product designers need information about the hidden preferences of their future customers, media creators require a measure of viewers' unconscious feelings in order to produce powerful and impressive media content. The established methods for the evaluation of a media including various rating schemes and questionnaires can only collect the feedback that the viewers decide or able to report. For this reason, everything that is inaccessible for their conscious minds also remains concealed from the questionnaires. However, as the research in psychology demonstrated, some of the most important decisions may be made unconsciously, and in this case, the viewers will lack awareness of how they felt while watching media. Similarly to the claim with regard to evaluation of the customer experience, neuromarketing professionals assert that the viewers' unconscious responses to presentation of a media can be decoded from brain imaging data. While it might be still too early to conclude whether neuromarketing is hope or hype (Ariely and Berns, 2010), the necessity for a measure of the viewers' unconscious experiences is evident.

Moreover, the ability to recognize and interpret the unconscious experiences is likely to be highly appreciated by the community called Quantified Self (Rivera-Pelayo et al., 2012) that becomes increasingly widespread. Members of this community promote new kinds of lifelogging techniques because of their interest in self-knowledge and self-improvement through continuous self-tracking with wearable computers. The knowledge about the processes in one's unconscious mind would bring the self-discovery to the ultimate level that could not be attained otherwise. It may also help to improve an individual's well-being by providing insights about the hidden reasons of depression or anxiety.

Although we can continue the list of the problems requiring a measure of the unconscious experiences, the aforementioned examples have already clearly illustrated the importance of it outside of the HCI domain. Furthermore, research in neuromarketing has already been targeting some of these problems. However, the approach commonly utilized in neuromarketing studies has several disadvantages that may be critical in certain circumstances. First, the brain imaging technologies such as functional Magnetic Resonance Imaging (fMRI) or Magnetoencephalography (MEG) that dominate in neuromarketing have high operating costs. Therefore, only hospitals or large companies can afford the price of brain scans that among the cost of equipment includes personnel and overhead expenses. A less expensive alternative to fMRI and MEG measurements is Electroencephalography (EEG) which allows to record electrical activity along a person's scalp. Although the cost of EEG setups still can be substantial, this technique provides considerably lower spacial resolution and poorer sensitivity for deep brain structures than fMRI or MEG. The second important weakness of the neuromarketing approach is related to the restrictions it imposes on designs of studies. For instance, fMRI scanning technique requires subjects to be placed into an Magnetic Resonance Imaging (MRI) unit, which considerably limits the range of products suitable for evaluation. On the other hand, according to the international 10-20 system (Klem et al., 1999), recording of EEG commonly demands 21 electrodes to be placed on the scalp. While this is a more flexible approach than the usage of an fMRI scanner, the necessity of wearing obtrusive equipment on the scalp does not help subjects to feel natural and relaxed during interaction with a product.

Taking into consideration the limitations of the approach utilized in neuromarketing, it is particularly interesting whether unobtrusive methods for monitoring of physiological signals developed in the HCI domain can be applied for the evaluation of the unconscious experience of customers. Affective computing has made a considerable progress not just in recognition of users' affective states but in doing it unnoticeably with wearable physiological sensors. This achievement was likely determined by the fact that people do not like, and probably, would not use computer systems that restrict their freedom or require wearing cumbersome hardware. However, as we pointed out earlier, the unconscious aspect of human experience has not been considered by HCI practitioners so far and the feasibility of sensing the physiological manifestations of the unconscious with reliable measures, such as Electrocardiogram (ECG) or skin conductance, remains an open question. Review of the knowledge from the modern psychological science makes it is clear that the unconscious and conscious experiences of people are equally important and inseparable. This fact motivates us to introduce the notions of the unconscious and archetypes developed in psychology to the HCI domain and investigate if the user experience at the deeper level of innate instincts and the collective unconscious can be monitored in real-time manner by means of physiological computing.

Besides flexibility and cost aspects, the neuromarketing approach to the evaluation of human experience has another shortcoming. There is a difficulty in a meaningful conceptualization and representation of the information extracted from the brain imaging data. This weakness becomes immediately apparent when we think about the people who are supposed to benefit from the objective knowledge about the customer experience with new products or media. It is reasonable to assume that they are creative people in art-related professions, such as designers or filmmakers, and are directly responsible for design and production of physical goods and media content. Marketing specialists constitute another large group of people highly interested in understanding of the consumer experience because one of their primary goals is to successfully match products with customers' requirements and desires. All of the aforementioned professions require outstanding creativity and powerful intuition, the qualities that are traditionally associated with a "right-brain" thinking. Moreover, it is not very common for people in these careers to be engaged in data mining or number crunching tasks because they tend to think visually rather than logically or mathematically. For this reason, a report from a neuromarketing study with numerical data describing activations in various brain areas in response to presentation of stimuli may not be exactly the kind of feedback about customer experience that creative people would appreciate. This opinion goes along with a more general account of Lahlou (2010) who, with regard to transmission of human experience, pointed out that "seeing electrical signals of blood pressure or brain scans does not enable us to re-live something of the experience". It is, therefore, clear that in the evaluation of customer experience a meaningful representation of the measured feelings and the measurements themselves are equally important.

Narratives (or stories) have been the primary media for transmission of human experience since early times of the mankind. The importance of narratives as a communication mode can be accounted to the fact that they offer a convenient way for description of one's experience. Indeed, the structure of a narrative where the subject is represented with a hero, who goes through the story performing various actions and meeting other characters, is well-suited for describing the subject's experience in temporal succession. The stories and characters are essential means of sharing human experience with one another that allow people to achieve shared understanding. Interestingly, it appears that people tend to respond to narratives in common ways (Faber and Mayer, 2009). This phenomenon seems to further increase the efficiency of narratives as a transmission medium because the universal responses to certain patterns of stories make the sharing of experience easier and more powerful. It is reasonable to assume that such responses must be determined by the fundamental organization of human thought and cognition. In accordance with this hypothesis, Woodside et al. (2008) argued that the uniform responses of people to certain structures and characters of narratives are outcomes of the unconscious processing that resonates to archetypal appearances in stories. This interpretation of the universal responses to certain aspects of narratives aligns nicely with Jung's theory of the collective unconscious and archetypes. If archetypes facilitate the power of stories as a mean for transmission of human experience, they may be helpful for the representation of user experience measured with psychophysiological techniques as well. While automated composition of narratives for description of user experience with products or media based on physiological measurements seem to be the most natural way of representation, the task of automated generation of narratives is not trivial. Therefore, an ability to identify archetypes in human experience would enable us to avoid the necessity of composition of narratives by replacing them with information about the most dominant archetypes. In this way the essence of human experience could be evidently visualized. Judging from the literature in marketing research (Walle, 1986; Woodside, 2006; Woodside et al., 2008; Caldwell et al., 2010; Woodside et al., 2012; Megehee and Spake, 2012), the conceptualization of customer experience with archetypes is also likely to be appreciated by marketing practitioners. The potential benefits of representing the gist of customer experience with archetypes serves as an additional motivation for us to approach the problem of sensing the users' archetypal experience that was introduced earlier in this chapter.

1.2 PRACTICAL RELEVANCE OF THIS RESEARCH

While the question about the feasibility of recognizing user experience at the deeper level of the psyche, in the realm of the collective unconscious is intriguing and thought-provoking by itself, the practical relevance of this inquiry is interesting as well. As we pointed out above, presently there seems to be very few or no apparent applications in the HCI domain that would readily benefit from the knowledge about the unconscious experience of users. However, a tool for evaluation of customer experience with a capability to capture feelings and sensations that are happening below the threshold of conscious awareness may be beneficial for a wide range of people who are involved in development of products or production of media. In particular, such a tool may be in demand among those who need an objective answer to the question "*how do people actually feel about using a particular product or service?*". Although development of such a tool is not the main focus of this dissertation, we will reflect on it because the proposed tool could help us to approach the research questions formulated in the next section.

An important aspect of our work is that the investigation was carried out with unobtrusive psychophysiological techniques. It involved usage of wearable sensors and development of software for automatic processing and classification of the collected physiological data. Therefore, our research findings can serve as a ground for building a convenient and accessible tool for evaluation of human experience. Besides the capability of sensing archetypal experiences of people, this tool is likely to be superior to the existing approaches in terms of lower cost, higher flexibility and ease of use. The cost improvement can be achieved thanks to the use of inexpensive techniques for measuring physiological manifestations of the autonomic nervous system (such as

ECG and skin conductance). Activations in the Autonomic Nervous System (ANS) are closely related to psychological states of people (Kreibig, 2010), and if our research confirms the potential of the ANS signals to expose the unconscious experience, they could serve a cost-effective way of data collection. The higher flexibility can be achieved by monitoring the ANS signals with a wireless body sensor network. The proposed tool will also be able to offer ease of use for people without a background in physiological measurements and signal processing as well as a meaningful representation of the measured experience.

1.3 NOVELTY, MAIN OBJECTIVES, AND OUTLINE OF THE THESIS

In this thesis, we investigate the feasibility of sensing the unconscious experience of people from measuring their physiological signals. We particularly focus on recognition of the archetypal experiences that, according to Jung (1981), constitute the collective unconscious. As it was outlined above, the collective unconscious is a part of the unconscious mind. The collective unconscious is distinctly characterized by the universality of its contents. This phenomenon reflects the fact that certain modes of behavior and concepts are deeply wired in our minds and normally not available for our consciousness (Rosen et al., 1991). In our research, we prefer to solely focus on the collective component of the unconscious for two reasons. First, the phenomenon of the collective unconscious is intriguing and promises interesting practical applications. The second reason is that the unconscious is extremely complex. It contains all of one's feelings, memories, knowledge and thoughts that are not conscious at a given moment of time (Sally, 1994). For this reason, recognition of a general unconscious experience is a highly ambitious endeavor. On the other hand, the universal nature of the collective unconscious conceptualized by Jung (1981) with archetypes makes the problem of sensing the archetypal experience of people less complex. Indeed, modern computational intelligence is better suited for recognition of a limited number of predefined archetypes that at a given moment of time are dominant in an individual's experience than an unlimited variety of personal cognitive and affective states. Hence, we formulated our first research question as following:

Research question 1. *Is there any relationship between the archetypal experience of people and physiological activations in their autonomic nervous systems?*

Presently, it is not clear if the experience of people in the realm of the collective unconscious is related to certain patterns of their physiological signals such as heart rate or skin conductance. However, we know that conscious emotional experiences of people have an impact on the physiological activations (Kim et al., 2004; Whang et al., 2003). Therefore, we propose a hypothesis that the archetypal experience of people will manifest itself through physiological signals as well. The patterns of the physiological signals corresponding to archetypes are likely to be different from the ones corresponding to emotions, though. In case if there is a relationship between the archetypal experiences and physiological activations of the autonomic nervous system, the next question we would like to approach is:

Research question 2. *If the answer to the first research question is positive, how feasible is an automatic recognition of the archetypal experience from physiological signals by means of computational intelligence methods?*

For the practical relevance of our research it is important to consider whether we can build computational algorithms that would be able to recognize and classify different types of the archetypal experience with a reasonable accuracy. The classification performance is an important indicator of how well the information extracted from the patterns of physiological activations can predict psychological states of people in the domain of the collective unconscious. Moreover, a solid prediction accuracy is necessary for many potential applications of this research.

The outline of the thesis is presented as follows. We begin our investigation with an overview of the state of the art in several research areas that are relevant to our inquiry. In Chapter 2, we first review the knowledge about conscious affective and cognitive states. More specifically, the focus of our exploration is on the theories that provide frameworks for conceptualization and representation of emotions. Then we look at the state of the art in affective and physiological computing, which are the areas concerned with the task of reliable measurement and recognition of human emotions and cognitive states. Although the primary topic of our investigation is the collective unconscious and archetypes, research on emotions was chosen as a starting point because it is the closest well-explored area that has seen rapid advances in the previous decade. Moreover, research in physiological computing utilizes methods of data collection that are very similar to the methods we plan to apply in order to answer the research questions formulated above. Next, we review the state of the art of the research in psychological science that focuses on the collective unconscious and archetypes. While this area still lacks sufficient attention of the HCI community, psychological research has been considering the unconscious aspect of our mental lives since the seminal work of Jung (1981). Following the discussion of the psychological aspects of the unconscious mind we proceed with the examination of literature on measurement of physiological signals. Our interest there is primarily concentrated on the correlates between physiological signals and psychological states that were reported by other researchers. Finally, the latest developments targeting the problem of evaluation of human experience are reviewed. In particular, we pay attention to the role of the unconscious mental processes in customer experience and the approaches to representation of measured experience.

Following the review of the state of the art we start our own investigation with exploration of the psychophysiological effects of being exposed to archetypal pictures and sounds. For this purpose, an experiment was designed where both conscious and unconscious emotions were elicited by means of presenting static visual and dynamic auditory stimuli to subjects. Chapter 3 of our dissertation is completely dedicated to the detailed description of this study. Two kinds of pictures and sounds were involved in the experiment: stimuli from the standardized databases for induction of conscious emotion and a new kind of stimuli based on archetypal symbols. Analysis of cardiovascular responses of 34 participants to presentation of the stimuli enabled us to get initial understanding of the relationship between the feelings induced with archetypal stimuli and the patterns of physiological signals. Statistical tests indicated that responses to archetypal symbols and sounds were significantly different from activations in the ANS caused by stimuli from the databases for conscious emotions. However, the collected physiological data did not enable us to train a classifier that would achieve robust classification performance.

Having obtained the initial evidence of the possibility to recognize archetypal experience of people from reading their physiological signals we proceeded with our investigation in order to further confirm and improve our findings. We sought an improvement in several aspects. First of all, we planned to increase the number and variety of the archetypal stimuli. If in the previous study only one kind of archetypal symbols – mandala – was employed, the new study included eight archetypal appearances. Next modification was related to the type of media that was used for delivery of the stimuli. Instead of pictures and sounds we intended to use video clips for presentation of the stimuli. Video clips are characterized by higher ecological validity and are effective in capturing the attention of individuals. For this reason, we expected that the video clips would deliver more immersing and powerful experiences comparing to the first study and lead to more accurate classification results. Finally, we wanted to take into account more physiological signals. Therefore, our second experiment, which is reported in Chapter 4, investigated whether eight types of archetypal experience of people as well as five conscious emotions can be recognized and predicted by a computer from physiological data which was measured with mobile wearable sensors. The subjects were stimulated by means of film clips and their physiological data including cardiovascular, electrodermal, respiratory activities and skin temperature was continuously monitored. Data mining methods enables us to create a prediction model that was capable of recognizing induced archetypes with an average accuracy of 79.5%.

While our second study confirmed the initial findings obtained from the first experiment and demonstrated that more reliable classification performance can be achieved, it still had several limitations. The most important one is the limited generalizability of the results. We did our utmost to ensure that the obtained models provide valid predictions on unknown data sample by applying an appropriate statistical techniques. However, the reported results should be repeated in several other studies for the ultimate confirmation of their generalizability. In order to streamline preparation and execution of future experiments on recognition of the archetypal experience, we made a decision to develop a tool that would facilitate administration of studies, collection of physiological data and quantitative analysis of the obtained recordings. This tool would enable us conduct studies faster and with less effort. Moreover, as we plan to freely distribute our tool online, other researchers working in related areas may benefit from it and, perhaps, investigate the phenomenon of the collective unconscious with new populations of subjects originating from various regions of the world. The findings from a variety of studies, which are performed by different researchers in a standardized manner thanks to the use of the tool, would help us to arrive the ultimate conclusion about the relationship between human experience in the domain of the collective unconscious and physiological signals of the ANS. Besides, such a tool could be useful in evaluation of customer experience with products or media. As we pointed our in the previous section, this tool will be superior to the state of the art approaches in three aspects: recognition of the archetypal experience, cost effectiveness and flexibility. In Chapter 5 we describe the process of design and implementation of this tool that went through several iterations. We also explain the methodology of practical use of our tool.

Chapter 6 provides description of our third study that was aimed at recognition of the archetypal experiences by means of the tool we developed. Although the general design of the experiment was similar to the previous study, there were differences that have to be highlighted. The most significant modification was made with regard to the duration of video clips for induction of archetypal experiences. It was decreased from five minutes to one minute due to practical considerations. Additionally, more video clips for every archetype were prepared and demonstrated to participants. Also, in this study we focused on measurement of only two physiological signals – cardiovascular and electrodermal responses – because, according to the data from the previous experiment, they contributed to classification performance the most. The results of the third study generally confirmed our previous observations.

Next, we present a general discussion of our research findings and their relation to the two questions we formulated above. This discussion can be found in Chapter 7 and also includes our point of view on the future work in evaluation of archetypal human experience. Finally, the dissertation ends with a conclusion and complementary information provided in the appendix.

2 STATE OF THE ART

2.1 INTRODUCTION

People always demonstrated extensive interest in the exploration of mental experience. Although this subject has received substantial attention in science, it is still associated with more questions than answers. This circumstance can be explained by the fact that mental experience is a complex phenomenon involving thoughts, emotion, perception, memory, and imagination. In this thesis, the focus is on the experience related to emotion and corresponding conscious and unconscious mental processes. An overview of the current state of affairs with regard to emotion, archetypes, and the collective unconscious is provided in the present chapter. Moreover, we review the available knowledge about the relation between psychological states of people and patterns of activations in their physiological signals, such as heart rate or skin conductivity.

2.2 EMOTION

Emotion is obviously important in human existence. At once it is one of the most intriguing topics in the modern science and something familiar to everybody. Questions about emotion are fundamental in psychology and play an important role in understanding of mind and behavior (Barrett, 2006). Despite of this fact, researchers dealing with emotion have not been able to achieve a clear consensus on many aspects related to emotion (LeDoux, 1995). There is a disagreement about how to define emotion, which methodology is better for structuring and classifying various emotional states, whether different emotion have recognizable physiological signatures, the role of conscious and unconscious processes in emotion, and so on.

The concept of emotion is familiar to everyone. However, replacing the intuitive understanding of emotion with operational definitions and transferring it into the domain of scientific study is not a trivial task (Bradley, 2000). As a matter of fact, Kleinginna and Kleinginna (1981) had already counted more than one hundred proposals for scientific definitions of emotion in 1981. One of the first theoretical definitions for emotion was introduced by James (1884) who discussed the relationship between the environment, physiological activations, and emotional experiences. James proposed the theory which maintains "... that the bodily changes follow directly the perception of the exciting fact, and that our feeling of the same changes as they occur is the emotion." A similar idea was independently proposed by Lange a year later. Eventually, this theory became known as the James-Lange theory. The main feature of the James-Lange theory is that it makes an accent on the bottom-up processes involved in the origination of emotion. A number of later theories were inspired by the ideas of James and Lange. With this regard, it is necessary to mention the behavior theory developed by Ryle (1949), the account of Zajonc (1980) who pointed out that affect is a post-cognitive phenomenon, the perceptual theory of emotion proposed by Prinz (2004), the somatic marker hypothesis formulated by Damasio (2005), and the notion of Izard (2009) who sees emotion feeling as a phase of neurobiological activity. Although each of these theories is different from other ones in some aspects, they all to certain extent share a common idea that emotion originate in a bottom-up fashion. In other words, according to these accounts, bodily changes initiate generation of emotional states. There is also a number of theories that offer an alternative point of view on the origination of emotion. These theories were inspired by the Cannon-Bard hypothesis that argued for the top-down generation of emotion (Cannon, 1927). More specifically, Cannon suggested the idea that emotional experiences originate from cognitive processes in the mind. Similar approach was adapted by the theorists who developed appraisal theory of emotion. For instance, Arnold (1960) and Lazarus (1991) proposed ideas that all emotions are preceded by appraisal judgments. According to this account, changes in bodily states are the outcome of experiencing emotional states caused by appraisal judgments. Besides theories adopting bottom-up and top-down concepts of emotion generation, there are frameworks that integrate these two approaches. Scherer (2005b) defined emotion as "an episode of interrelated, synchronized changes in the states of all or most of the five organismic subsystems in response to the evaluation of an external or internal stimulus event as relevant to major concerns of the organism." According to this definition, both bodily and cognitive components take part in the origination of emotion. Overall, one can conclude that the problem of defining emotion is not easy. It is a complex phenomenon that has an interconnected relationship with cognitive processes and bodily activations.

Since the last decade, the role of emotion in human-computer interaction (HCI) has been becoming more and more important (Fairclough, 2009; Gunes and Pantic, 2010). Unlike the conventional paradigms of HCI, the affective interaction takes into account emotional states of users, and therefore, brings a new modality to the communication channel. As emotional aspects are highly important in the interaction of people, Picard (2000) proposed that computers could also benefit from the capability to sense an affective state of a user, adjust its operation to the sensed state, and provide emotionally rich feedback. One of the difficulties on the way towards affective HCI is that there is no straightforward way to structure and categorize emotions. Similarly to the situation with the definition of emotion, psychology has a number of theories that aim to explain the mechanism of affective processes in humans. Here we provide a brief review of three theories of emotion. They focus on structuring various emotional states and are frequently used in HCI applications that consider affective states of users.

2.2.1 *The Theory of Basic Emotions*

The theory of basic emotions is probably the earliest attempt to define and classify emotions. It states that there is a set of basic emotions that can be combined and used to describe any arbitrary emotion. The pool of basic emotions varies from one theorist to another. For instance, Ekman et al. (1982) proposed a set that consists of anger, disgust, fear, joy, sadness, and surprise, while the selection of James (1884) included only fear, grief, love, and rage. Several sets of basic emotions developed by different theorists is provided in Table 1 to give a general idea about possible combinations.

THEORISTS	BASIC EMOTIONS
Damasio (2000)	Happiness, sadness, fear, anger, surprise, disgust
Ekman et al. (1982)	Anger, disgust, fear, joy, sadness, surprise
Frijda (1987)	Desire, joy, pride, surprise, distress, anger, aversion, contempt, fear, shame
Gray and McNaughton (2000)	Rage/terror, anxiety, joy
Izard (1993)	Anger, contempt, disgust, distress, fear, guilt, interest, joy, shame, surprise
James (1884)	Fear, grief, love, rage
Mowrer (1960)	Pain, pleasure
Oatley and Johnson-laird (1987)	Anger, disgust, fear, happiness, sadness
Plutchik (1980)	Acceptance, anger, anticipation, disgust, joy, fear, sadness, surprise
Weiner and Graham (1988)	Happiness, sadness

Table 1: A selection of sets of basic emotions.

Although the theory of basic emotions does not seem implausible from the folk theory point of view, it received a considerable amount of critique. The obvious weakness of this theory is related to the existence of several different sets of basic emotions. Indeed, if there are certain basic or fundamental emotions, then why scientists cannot agree on them? Moreover, the notion of a basic emotional state is questionable by itself because there is no exact definition for it. For a more detailed discussion of this issue please refer to (Ortony and Turner, 1990) and (Barrett, 2006). Despite of the critique, the theory of basic emotions was embraced by many psychologists, albeit they sometimes eschewed the term 'basic emotions' and preferred to say that some of emotions (e.g., being pleased, approving or liking) are easier to elicit than more complex emotions, such as reproach or pity (Ortony et al., 1990). The outcomes of this theory have been frequently used in the design of computer systems for recognition of emotions. The framework of basic emotions was particularly suitable for the cases when researches aimed at creation of the systems that were capable of identifying emotional states of users from a specific set (Kapoor et al., 2007; Resnicow et al., 2004; Lisetti and Nasoz, 2004).

2.2.2 *The Dimensional Theory of Emotion*

Another widespread framework for representation of emotional states comes from the dimensional theory of emotion. The idea of reduction of a complex multidimensional phenomenon to a more simple representation that involves a low number of meaningful dimensions can be found in many fields of science. For instance, the position of an object in the 3D space may be described in various ways but the description can always be simplified to just three variables. Since the last century, psychologists have tried to develop a low-dimensional representation of human emotion, so that the representation is reasonably simple to work with, and at the same time, robust enough to cover a broad range of emotional states. Most commonly, dimensional theories of emotion propose to use an affective space with three dimensions (e.g., Osgood et al. (1975)) that has axes aligned with activation-arousal, evaluation-pleasantness, and potency-control. However, many researchers of emotion preferred to utilize a two-dimensional space for description of the affect and emotion (Lang, 1984; Russell, 1979; Tellegen et al., 1999; Russell, 2003). As can be seen at Figure 1, they used dimensions of arousal (relaxed vs. aroused) and valence (pleasant vs. unpleasant) to define an emotional state.

Some theorists came up with a combination of the basic and dimensional theories of emotion. For instance, Plutchik (1980) considered that emotion is multidimensional and any emotional state can vary in intensity, similarity, and polarity but at the same time he also talked about eight basic emotions. There is a number of drawbacks in dimen-

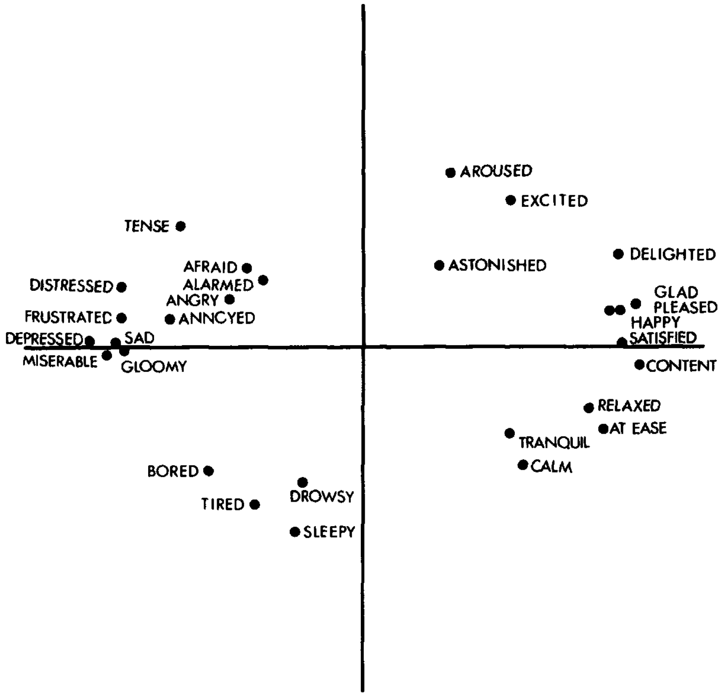


Figure 1: The two-dimensional affective space where the horizontal axis depicts pleasure-displeasure and the vertical axis represents the level of arousal (taken from (Russell, 1980, p. 1173)).

sional theories as it was pointed out by Grandjean et al. (2008) and Fontaine et al. (2007). First, emotion researchers could not agree on the number and nature of the dimensions that provide an optimal framework for description of emotion. The next problem is that the reduction of complex emotional states to a low-dimensional representation leads to the failure in differentiating between certain types of emotions (e.g., anger being very close to fear). Furthermore, dimensional theories lack an explanatory mechanism that allows to predict patterns of emotional response. Overall, the dimensional theory of emotion seems to provide the framework that so far has found the widest application in the affective computing area (Gunes and Schuller, 2013). It likely gained the popularity due to the simplicity in implementation, robustness, and the ease of integration with the approaches for recognition of emotion from physiological data. For examples of applications that rely on this framework please refer to (Cowie et al., 2000; Mandryk and Atkins, 2007).

2.2.3 *The Appraisal Theory of Emotion*

Appraisal theories of emotion are younger than the basic and dimensional ones and are based on the pioneering work presented in (Arnold, 1960; Lazarus, 1966, 1991). It should be noted that, similar to other theories of emotion, the appraisal theories have a number of variations (e.g., structural and process appraisal models), but according to the goals of this thesis, only the most influential theories will be discussed. The basic assumption of the appraisal theories is that stimuli do not have an intrinsic value, rather the meaning of a stimulus, determined by a particular human in a particular context and at a particular moment of time, leads to elicitation and differentiation of emotions (Barrett, 2006). Appraisal theorists see the evaluation and the resulting emotion as a continuous and changing in time process, where the variability is caused by changes in environment and reappraisals of the situation (Scherer, 2005a). The major structural components of the appraisal theories are four evaluation checks (Grandjean et al., 2008):

1. How relevant is this event for me? Does it directly affect me or my social reference group? (relevance)
2. What are the implications or consequences of this event and how do they affect my well-being and my immediate or long-term goals? (implications)
3. How well can I cope with or adjust to these consequences? (coping potential)
4. What is the significance of this even for my self-concept and to social norms and values? (normative significance)

Another assumption made by some appraisal theorists is that the majority of emotional processes are unconscious and only some of them emerge into the consciousness for certain periods of time (Scherer, 2005a). It was suggested that processing of an emotional episode involves several synchronized processes and each of them is largely automated. However, if a regulation of these processes is required at the high level of cognition, the information about the emotional event has to, at least partly, emerge into the consciousness. This idea can be illustrated with Figure 2. Circle A represents a reflection of changes in the monitoring structures of a human nervous system. Circle B, only partially overlapping with circle A, expresses the part of emotion processing that enters conscious awareness of people. The last circle C depicts the ability of a person to verbally report the subjective experience during an emotional episode, and therefore, share it with other people including researchers who observe this individual.

Although appraisal theories are still far in their development from the state where they can provide a comprehensive model of emotion,

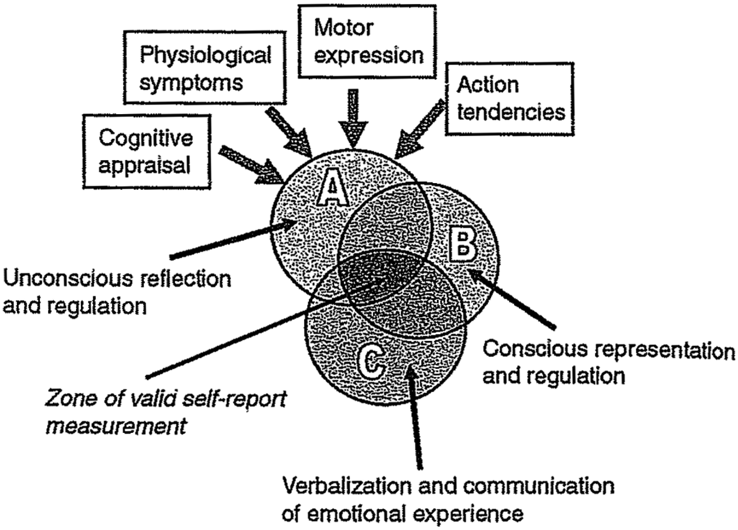


Figure 2: Three modes of representing the changes in the components of emotion: unconscious, conscious, and verbal (taken from (Scherer, 2005a, p. 332)).

they avoid some of the drawbacks associated with the two theories of emotion discussed above. Appraisal theories enable scientists to make highly specific predictions about the determinants that elicit and distinguish emotions. Moreover, a concrete procedure underlying emotional response pattering is suggested, and richness of emotion is addressed, allowing researchers to differentiate between emotional differences of individuals (Grandjean et al., 2008). To the best of our knowledge, the translation of the appraisal theory into an engineering framework remains a challenging endeavor (Sander et al., 2005), and therefore, it does not seem possible to provide examples of implementations that utilize the appraisal emotion model in affective computing applications.

2.3 ARCHETYPES AND THE COLLECTIVE UNCONSCIOUS

Similarly to the situation with emotion, several definitions of the consciousness have been proposed but this concept still remains vague. Sometimes it is equated with attention, sometimes with the ability of verbal report, and sometimes operationalized in terms of the behavioral dissociation between different performance measures (Norman, 2010). Although the ultimate definition of the consciousness still requires further development, functions of the consciousness have been largely clarified and include reasoning, solving problems, learning languages, and so on. For the most part of human history, only the concepts of conscious thought and intentional behavior were considered in a scientific investigation. Contemporary psychological science remains dedicated to the conscious-centric model of the higher mental processes (Bargh and Morsella, 2008). However, recent years have seen an increased attention being given to the unconscious aspects of the mind (Bargh and Morsella, 2008; Dijksterhuis and Nordgren, 2006; Gigerenzer, 2008; Norman, 2010; Rauterberg, 2010).

2.3.1 *The Unconscious*

It has been demonstrated that there are higher order cognitive and affective processes to which individuals may have little or no direct introspective access (Wilson and Bar-Anan, 2008). This fact seems surprising and controversial, but the experimental findings suggest that people are not very well aware of and not able to report on their cognitive processes (Nisbett and Wilson, 1977). Thus, a considerable part of human experience is tied to a deeper level of psyche, which due to unavailability for conscious awareness is conceptualized as the unconscious (Wilson and Bar-Anan, 2008). Since the phenomenon of the unconscious is still to be fully understood by the scientific community, there has not yet been an established definition developed. In order to avoid ambiguity and confusion, the unconscious mental processes have been operationally defined by Bargh and Morsella (2008) "in terms of a lack of awareness of the influences or effects of a triggering stimulus and not of the triggering stimulus itself". This definition emphasizes the important distinction between unconscious and subliminal by resolving the common confusion about these two phenomena. People outside of psychological science often equate the unconscious with processing of stimuli, which are too weak or short to enter the conscious awareness, and therefore, are referred to as subliminal. In fact, the unconscious information processing is not necessarily associated with presentations of subliminal stimuli and runs continuously as a parallel background process in the human mind (Rauterberg, 2010).

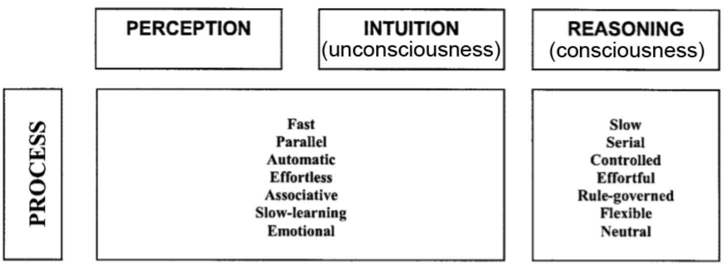


Figure 3: Three cognitive systems: perception, intuition, and reasoning (adapted from (Kahneman, 2003)).

According to Kahneman (2003), there are three cognitive system of human mind: perception, intuition, and reasoning. Information keeps being input to the perception, flow into the intuition, and part of it will enter into the reasoning system. Researchers sometimes refer to the unconsciousness as an intuition system and to the consciousness as a reasoning system. As can be seen at Figure 3, the characteristics of the unconsciousness (intuition) and consciousness (reasoning) are extremely different, almost opposite. Surely, people tend to believe that the unique talent of human beings is to be able to think logically. However, the power of the unconsciousness seems to be underestimated. Professional sports players and experts in other fields heavily depend upon rules of thumb or so called "heuristics" for their tasks (Gigerenzer, 2008). Such rules of thumb are invaluable because sometimes they prove to be correct even though logical thinking suggests otherwise. The experts themselves cannot explain why and how they act in this way because these behaviors just occur intuitively. When dealing with highly complex but familiar tasks people who do not focus too much on details of the task are likely to perform better. This phenomenon received the name of the deliberation-without-attention effect (Dijksterhuis et al., 2006). In other words, if an experienced baseball player tries to control every step while batting carefully, which would be considered as a reasonable behavior, he restricts his intuition from working for a better performance. An example of a more general scenario is driving unconsciously (Gigerenzer, 2008). In certain situations, people concentrate on thinking about something while doing daily routines. After they finish the task, details of what the task they have just completed are difficult to recall. These scenarios exemplify that unconscious mental processing can be fast, parallel, automatic, and effortless.

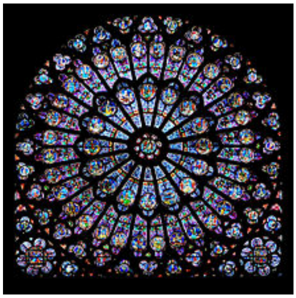
2.3.2 *The Collective Unconscious and Archetypes*

Carl Jung, a Swiss psychologist and psychiatrist, developed the concept of the unconscious further and proposed a theoretical framework of the psyche that included three levels (Sally, 1994): consciousness, the personal unconscious, and the collective unconscious. Consciousness is the external layer of the psyche consisting of those thoughts and emotions that are available for one's conscious recollection. The personal unconscious represents a repository for all of an individual's feelings, memories, knowledge, and thoughts that are not conscious at a given moment of time. They may be retrieved from the personal unconscious with a varying degree of difficulty that depends on how actively they are being repressed. The term 'collective' reflects the fact that this part of the unconscious is universal and has contents and modes of behavior that are similar in all individuals (Jung, 1981). The collective unconscious does not develop individually but is inherited and accommodates innate behavior patterns for survival and reproduction. Jung discovered this phenomenon while working with his patients who could not explain certain content of their dreams that seem to be resemble images of symbols from ancient myths and religions (Jung, 1964). This observation led him to the idea that people have a substantial amount of the universal content hidden in their unconscious.

The content of the collective unconscious was described by Jung as archetypes or pre-existent forms. Archetypes "are seen as prototypical categories of objects, people, and situations that have been in existence across evolutionary time and across cultures" (Sally, 1994). According to Jung (1919), the collective unconscious contains both instincts and archetypes. However, while instincts are seen as impulses to actions without conscious motivation, archetypes are the pre-existent forms of apperception that determine human experience. Some examples of archetypes are: anima (the female aspect of the male psyche), mother, sky father, and wise old man (Nunn 1998). According to Jung, there is a distinction between archetypal representations and archetypes themselves. While representation is simply what someone experiences when a concept of, for instance, sky father occurs in one's mind, archetypes themselves are different (Nunn, 1998). Jung regarded archetypes as fundamentally unobservable configuration whose existence can be established empirically in a variety of forms (Jung, 1981). For instance, the archetype of mother may manifest itself in infinitely many forms, and yet, the one common characteristic of the 'mother-idea' always remains intact (Nunn, 1998). When an archetype becomes activated and is experienced with associated feelings and thoughts, it will result in a complex within the personal unconscious (Sally, 1994). According to Jung, a complex within the personal unconscious is an independently organized conglomeration of emotions and ideas that are specific to an individual and are products of interactions among a number of archetypes (Jung, 1981; Sally, 1994). The concept of archetypes has been applied to explain how people respond to other people in personality psychology (Faber and Mayer, 2009). It also found applications in development of story characters and different kinds of media (Faber and Mayer, 2009). Moreover, it received substantial attention in the research on advertising and marketing (Walle, 1986; Caldwell et al., 2010; Megehee and Spake, 2012; Woodside et al., 2012). In this thesis, we refer to experience of individuals related to archetypes as archetypal experience.

Throughout the history of the mankind, archetypes were often expressed with universal symbols. For instance, one of the most common archetypes, the archetype of the self, is commonly depicted with the symbol of *mandala*. The Sanskrit word *mandala* means 'circle' and serves in India as a term for the circles drawn in religious rituals (Jung, 1964). *Mandala* represents a structural model of the organization of the universe in the form of a cosmic mountain where its strongly marked

(a) Traditional Tibetan mandala (book cover of (Jung, 1964))



(b) The Rose Window in Western cultures (the window of the north rose of Notre Dame, Paris (Wikipedia, 2013b))

Figure 4: Examples of *mandala* symbols.

center stands for the cosmic post determining the center of the mythical world. Traditional Tibetan *mandala* (the left picture on Figure 4) usually contains several layers of concentric circles. The square between the inner circle and the outer circle represents courtyard with four gates signifying sacred seclusion and concentration (Jung, 1964). Each layer represents different levels of achievement of the maker's mind, whereas the center of these circles is the final stage, the Great Bliss, where it becomes an empty immutable form or pure essence (Crossman and Barou, 2004). According to the record of Jung's patients, archetypal symbols are essential for representation of one's emotions at the unconscious level.

Mandala symbols found applications in therapy. Usually an old version of *mandala* symbol that consists of a circle with a square or a cross in the middle is used as a round canvas with a center point to allow patients painting any symbols or colors in symmetry. Contemporary art therapists frequently use *mandala* drawings as a basic tool for self-awareness, self-expression, conflict resolution and healing as it has been found to be an effective therapeutic tool for patients with mental or intellectual disorders (Kim et al., 2009b; Curry and Kasser, 2005; Schrade et al., 2011). Furthermore, *mandala* could also be an assessment tool for patients to communicate their physical and emotional condition in a non-verbal manner (Elkis-Abuhoff et al., 2009).

2.3.3 *The Unconscious in Other Research Domains*

The study of unconscious processes seems to be relevant for several research domains. Besides cognitive and social psychology, the domain of consumer psychology may be in the position to play an important role in exploring the unconscious space. Judging from the recent literature, the researchers in the domain of consumption have made a considerable progress in developing techniques for uncovering unconscious experience of people. The pool of techniques include both methods requiring physiological data (e.g., brain imaging) and methods that rely on special interview techniques or pictorial resources. This progress is particularly clear in comparison with the state of the art in affective computing where the focus is on conscious emotional experience.

If a considerable portion of thinking related to making a purchasing decision takes place in the unconscious (Zaltman, 2003), marketing and consumer psychology experts cannot afford neglecting this type of mental experiences. Therefore, in the past 10 years, research in consumer psychology has been rapidly expanding in the area of unconscious information processing (Chartrand and Fitzsimons, 2011a). A good showcase of the recent advances in consumer psychology related to unconscious processing can be found in (Chartrand and Fitzsimons, 2011b).

The problem of measuring and uncovering unconscious experiences of people with brands, products, and media is evident because of its immediate practical relevance. There is a growing body of research that targets this question. Common approaches to unveiling consumers' unconscious processes include application of pictorial resources for eliciting and representing their mental constructs (Zaltman, 1995), utilization of the long interview method (Martin, 2010), and usage of physiological observations (Ariely and Berns, 2010).

According to Zaltman (1995), a file of images can be used to obtain information from consumers that will be helpful in creating an effective marketing or advertising campaign for a product or service. Moreover, Zaltman developed a technique that provides a series of steps on an apparatus for eliciting from people the important aspects related to a particular product. This method is known as the metaphor elicitation technique. The procedure requires consumers to interact with a pool of pictures that were selected or designed to pictorially represent interesting sensory aspects of the topic under investigation. For instance, researchers may ask the subjects to indicate the most representative images or give a verbal description of missing images. The outcome of the session is a consensus map that describes the thinking of the individuals by aggregating their mental models into an overall diagrammatic metaphor.

Direct questions are not the best way to explore the unconscious experience of people (McCracken, 1988). Individuals tend to process and remember information about their experiences as narratives (Adaval and Wyer, 1998). For this reason, researchers should encourage people to tell stories about particular products or events which impact on consumers needs to be understood. The long interview method initially developed by McCracken (1988) provides scientists with a framework for obtaining narratives on how the topic under investigation affects thoughts and actions of the individuals. This technique encourages the usage of loosely structured questions and probing follow-up questions. A minimum of five interviews is recommended. Thick descriptions obtained in the interviews help researchers interpret and study unconscious experience of the individuals consulting their memories.

Application of physiological observations is another method that has gained a considerable popularity in product marketing. Most commonly, researchers utilize neuroimaging technology in order to discover information about the unconscious preferences of consumers that cannot be obtained through conventional methods (Ariely and Berns, 2010). Marketing professionals are particularly excited about brain imaging technology because they expect it to support a reliable research approach that can be applied even before a product exists and provide a more efficient trade-off between costs and benefits. Moreover, neuroimaging data would enable researchers to avoid different types of biases that are common in the subjective approaches to evaluation of consumers' implicit experiences with products. The field of study that considers application of neuroimaging methods to analyze and understand human behaviour in relation to markets and marketing exchanges has been called neuromarketing (Lee et al., 2007). Neuromarketing researchers typically rely on one of the following technologies for their studies (Ariely and Berns, 2010): fMRI, EEG, MEG, and Transcranial Magnetic Stimulation (TMS). Overall, it seems that opportunities to understand and influence consumers without their conscious awareness may considerably increase as a result of research on brain activity (Wilson et al., 2008). During neuroimaging studies researchers scan the subject's brain when it does not perform the function under investigation (the baseline condition). Then, they expose the individual to the experimental conditions that were designed according to the research question. The collected data enables the investigators to compare brain scans corresponding to different experimental conditions and analyze which brain regions were activated by the stimuli. So far, it is not clear whether neuromarketing techniques will become more cost-effective than conventional marketing tools. One of the major challenges of neuromarketing is development of robust instruments for analysis of neuroimaging data. The outcome of research and development efforts in this direction will likely determine the growth of neuromarketing in the coming years.

Nevertheless, as described in the first chapter, our research outcomes provide several considerable benefits over the techniques that are offered by consumer psychology and neuromarketing. The most important of them are: unobtrusive measurements that cannot be achieved in neuromarketing (usually an fMRI scanner is required), flexibility, low cost, and representation of the experience using the concept of archetypes.

2.4 PHYSIOLOGICAL SIGNALS

Although people do not have direct introspective access to unconscious processes in their minds, the unconscious influences their behaviors, experiences, and memories (Bargh and Morsella, 2008). Interestingly, the unconscious experience can be indirectly assessed by the methods developed in psychophysiology (Miller, 1992), which are similar to measurements employed in physiological computing. Physiological computing is seen as a novel mode of HCI that enables development of computer systems, which are aware of users' emotional and cognitive states and, thus, can dynamically adapt to their needs without the requirement of purposeful and overt communication from the users (Fairclough, 2009).

Physiological computing was introduced as a more generic research area following the success of affective computing, which since the beginning of the last decade has become a prominent research direction and attracted attention of researches who work on new generations of human-computer interfaces. Originally, Rosalind Picard defined affective computing as a computing that "relates to, arises from, or deliberately influences emotions" (Picard, 1995). Later, physiological computing researchers extended the scope of investigation from emotion to general psychological states of users. The research in physiological computing has built upon and confirmed many findings from psychophysiology, the field that extensively studies the physiological bases of psychological processes. In particular, it has become clear that responses of the autonomic nervous system (ANS) have a good potential of being applied in computing applications because they are capable of predicting changes in psychological states of individuals and can be measured with relatively cheap, quick and unobtrusive methods (Novak et al., 2012).

The history of psychophysiology of emotion began with the publication of James (1884) that was followed by the research primarily driven by the view that emotion have a representation in physiological pattern of responses. Taking into account the fact that emotion find a clear appearance in ANS, and that subjects are able to report their subjective experience, this approach seemed to be reasonable. Modern technological advances in bioelectronics, wearable computing, and sensor technologies have made it possible to monitor physiological signals of human body unobtrusively and with greater sensitivity and quality than before. The potential applications of physiological computing cover a range of domains and can be roughly divided into two branches: cognitive and affective. Cognitive physiological computing is directed at monitoring and improvement of the users' performance. For instance, in adaptive automation scenarios where an operator needs to control an aircraft or a vehicle, it is important to identify the states of boredom and low vigilance because they are likely to increase the risk of accidents Zhou et al. (2011); Wu et al. (2010). On the other hand, affective physiological computing is aimed at increase of pleasure in interaction with computer systems and is well suited for domains such as entertainment or computer-based learning (Stickel et al., 2009). Naturally, there is an overlap between these two branches of physiological computing (Novak et al., 2012) due to the fact that cognition and affect are interrelated in the human psyche.

Psychophysiology attracted researchers from technical fields by providing a possibility to determine psychological parameters of users from the evaluation of tangible physiological data. It is worth to emphasize that most of the engineering systems utilizing emotion recognition based on physiological data referred to emotion models (sometimes implicitly) from the theory of basic emotions and the dimensional theory of emotion (Duric et al., 2002; Lisetti and Nasoz, 2002; Kapoor et al., 2007; Maat and Pantic, 2006). Nevertheless, physiological approach in emotion recognition has a number of obvious drawbacks, that make development of robust emotion recognition systems more challenging. The main weakness of this approach comes from the fact that physiological emotion recognition heavily depends on ANS. However this system is clearly not created exclusively for emotion processing, but is also in charge of keeping a human body alive. Therefore, sometimes it is difficult to say if a specific change in physiological parameters accounts for an emotional event or it is just a usual adjustment of the human body to, for instance, temperature in a room.

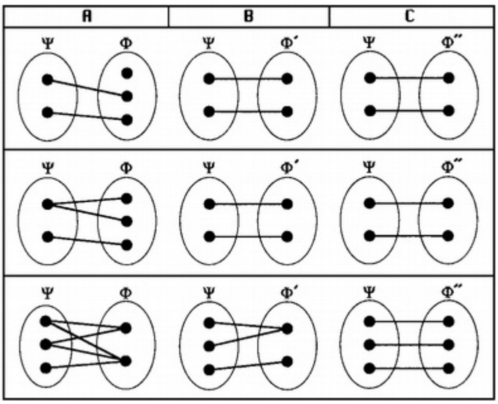


Figure 5: Depiction of logical relations between elements in psychological (Ψ) and physiological (Φ) domains (Cacioppo and Tassinary, 1990, p. 20). Panel A: Links between the psychological elements and individual physiological responses. Panel B: Links between the psychological elements and the physiological response pattern. Panel C: Links between the psychological elements and the profile of physiological responses across time.

A good discussion and analysis of the difficulties related to the inferring psychological meaning from physiological data was provided in (Cacioppo and Tassinary, 1990). Here, the gist of their argument will be briefly outlined. First, let us introduce two sets, one is for psychological events (Set Ψ) and another one is for physiological events (Set Φ). Possible relations between events in psychological and physiological domains are presented at Figure 5. They are *one-to-one*, *one-to-many*, *many-to-many*, and *null* relation. In *null* relation the element in the psychological domain is not related to the element in the physiological domain. Naturally, only a *one-to-one* relation allows to infer psychological significance from physiological signals. Therefore, *many-to-one* and *many-to-many* relations should be simplified by redefining what constitutes an element in the psychological or physiological domain. For instance, any subset of elements in Set Φ associated with one or more psychological elements can be represented in Set Φ' by a single element representing a profile of physiological responses. However, search of *one-to-one* relations proved to be a difficult task (Strongman, 1996).

While research in physiological computing has made a considerable progress in recognition of cognitive and affective states of the users, the investigation has been primary focused on conscious psychological states (Ivonin et al., 2013b). Thus, sensing a deeper level of human experiences defined by the unconscious processes remains a largely unexplored area. As it was stated above, there is an initial evidence from psychophysiology (Miller, 1992) that the unconscious experiences of people can be indirectly assessed with their physiological signals. This fact implies that although the unconscious processes are hidden from the conscious mind, traces of the unconscious can be observed from bodily activations. There is a number of physiological metrics that hold promise in application for obtaining information regarding unconscious experiences of a person including galvanic skin resistance, respiration, blood pressure, temperature, heart rate, and electroencephalogram (Kreibig, 2010). However, a further investigation is required in order to evaluate the feasibility of sensing the users' unconscious mental processes in HCI scenarios by means of physiological computing. To the best of our knowledge, the state of the art in physiological computing does not provide a solution for digitizing archetypal human experience.

2.5 OUTLOOK

As it was explained above, it may be possible to observe the archetypal experiences of individuals through measures of their physiological signals. This opportunity seems interesting and attractive because it would enable us to complement the capability of sensing human experience in the domain of conscious affective and cognitive states with an additional facility for interpreting the archetypal experiences. Overall, it would mean that psychophysiological interfaces and applications could benefit from more detailed information about human experience. As the problem of digitization and transmission of human experience is essential in many application areas (see (Lahlou, 2010) for an elaborate discussion), it seems that a technique for more detailed and deeper capture of human experience will not be excessive.

3 PSYCHOPHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF PERCEIVING AFFECTIVE PICTURES AND SOUNDS

3.1 INTRODUCTION

We began our investigation into understanding and capturing unconscious human experience with a study where a relationship between mental experience of people and their physiological parameters could be examined in a controlled environment. Since mental experiences of people are too broad and complex to start with, it was reasonable to focus on the individual components of one's internal world. We proposed to first consider emotions because they are undoubtedly one of the most important components of one's mental life. Moreover, it was demonstrated that emotions can be recognized from physiological signals of a human body (Villon and Lisetti, 2006; Healey, 2000; Cacioppo and Tassinary, 1990; Fairclough, 2009). This latter fact is important in the context of developing automatic tools for digitization of human experience. As it was illustrated in Chapter 2, questions about emotion are fundamental in psychology and play an important role in understanding mind and behavior (Barrett, 2006). Recently, an interesting idea about this role was presented. According to this idea, emotion is a media of communication between the unconscious and the conscious in the human mind (Rauterberg, 2010). Emotion is seen as the conscious perception of the complex mapping processes from the unconscious space into the low-dimensional space of the conscious.

Although recent studies have proved that it is possible to recognize emotion based on physiological signals and this research direction looks rather promising (Picard, 2010), the primary focus has been on conscious emotion, which people are aware of and can report. However, Berridge and Winkielman 2003 argued that emotion can be unconscious as well. According to Kihlstrom (1999, p. 432), *explicit emotion* refers to the person's conscious awareness of an emotion, feeling, or mood state; *implicit emotion*, by contrast, refers to changes in experience, thought or action that are attributable to one's emotional state, independent of his or her conscious awareness of that state".

This chapter is (partly) based on:
Ivonin, L., Chang, H.-M., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: A new representation of emotion in affective computing. Proceeding of International Conference on Affective Computing and Intelligent Interaction 2012. pp. 337-343. Lecture Notes in Information Technology, Taipei (2012).
Ivonin, L., Chang, H.-M., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: Unconscious emotions: quantifying and logging something we are not aware of. Personal and Ubiquitous Computing. 17, 663-673 (2013).

We believe that tools for capturing human experience should take into account both conscious and unconscious emotions. Unconscious emotions might even be of higher interest and importance than conscious emotions for some users of such tools because they are hidden from their conscious awareness.

To the best of our knowledge, recognition of unconscious emotions has not been studied yet, and thus, it is necessary to investigate whether physiological signals can be used for this purpose. In our study, we focused on the signal of heart rate, which has been proved to be one of the physiological signals that are related to emotional states Palomba et al. (1997); Villon and Lisetti (2007); Gunes and Pantic (2010); Mandryk and Atkins (2007). Importantly for development of tools for evaluation of human experience in realistic scenarios, heart rate can be unobtrusively measured with wearable sensors. In emotion recognition studies, various sets of stimuli are utilized to elicit emotional states in participants. For this purpose, specialized databases of stimuli have been developed and validated (Lang et al., 2008; Bradley and Lang, 1999). However, in case of unconscious emotions such sets of stimuli have not been clearly identified yet. Therefore, in our study, we had to introduce archetypal stimuli (Gronning et al., 2007) as a new kind of stimuli that could be applied to evoke unconscious emotions.

Another difference of our study from the large part of the previous work in this direction is that we targeted five different emotional states, while other studies tended to focus on a fewer number of emotions. For instance, according to van den Broek et al. (2009), most of the studies included three to four emotional states.

Based on the aforesaid, an experiment was set up in a laboratory setting for elicitation of emotions (both conscious and unconscious) with visual and auditory stimuli and for measurement of any changes in heart rate of participants in response to presentation of the stimuli. Conscious emotions were included in the experiment for control purposes. This experiment should (1) clarify if different types of emotional stimuli evoke diverse heart rate responses and (2) if unconscious emotions can be recognized from heart rate.

3.2 VISUAL AND AUDITORY AFFECTIVE STIMULI

In order to elicit emotional feelings under laboratory conditions, it is common to use visual and auditory stimuli. Based on the previous work in this field, there are publicly available databases with affective pictures and sounds that cover the most common emotions and have been successfully tested (Lang et al., 2008; Bradley and Lang, 1999; Dan-Glauser and Scherer, 2011). Unfortunately, there are no databases that contain stimuli that are capable of eliciting unconscious emotional experiences. In view of the aforementioned, for the experiment it was necessary to pick appropriate content from one of currenly available databases for elicitation of conscious emotions and to choose stimuli that are capable of evoking unconscious emotion.

3.2.1 *Affective Pictures and Sounds*

In the field of emotion research, International Affective Picture System (IAPS) (Lang et al., 2008) and International Affective Digitized Sounds (IADS) (Bradley and Lang, 1999) are widely used to investigate the correlation between self-reported feelings of subjects and the stimuli that are demonstrated to them. In our study, IAPS and IADS were selected as the sources of experimental material due to the facts that these databases consistently cover the emotional affective space, have relatively complete content including pictures and sound clips, and provide detailed instructions about usage of the databases. Next, we had to identify the remaining stimuli for unconscious emotion.

3.2.2 *Archetypal Pictures and Sounds*

Jung (1981) postulated the concept of collective unconsciousness, arguing that in contrast to the personal psyche, the unconsciousness has some contents and modes of behavior that are identical in all individuals. This means that the collective unconsciousness is identical in all human beings and, thus, constitutes a common psychic substrate of a universal nature which is present in every human being. Jung further posited that the collective unconsciousness contains archetypes: ancient motifs and predispositions to patterns of behavior that manifest symbolically as archetypal images in dreams, art or other cultural forms (Jung, 1964). According to Jung's personal confrontation with the unconsciousness, he tried to translate the emotions into images, or rather to find the images that were concealed in the emotions (Jung, 1989). According to the record of Jung's patients, archetypal symbols are essential for representation of one's emotions at the unconscious level. Jung further argued that mandala (see Figure 6, sub-figures b and c), a circular art form, is an archetypal symbol representing the self and wholeness (Jung, 1981, 1989). The fundamental and more generic form of mandala consists of a circle with a dot in its center (Figure 6, sub-figure a). This pattern can also be found in different cultural symbols, such as the Celtic cross, the aureole, and rose windows.

Since Jung's argument, mandala drawings have been applied for practical use in the art and psychotherapeutic fields as basic tools for self-awareness, self-expression, conflict resolution, and healing (Bush, 1988; Curry and Kasser, 2005; Kim et al., 2009a; Schrade et al., 2011; Slegelis, 1987). Recent studies have discovered that mandala could be a promising tool for non-verbal emotional communication (Schrade et al., 2011; Elkis-Abuhoff et al., 2009; DeLue, 1999; Cox and Cohen, 2000; Henderson et al., 2007). For patients with post-traumatic stress

(a) (b) (c)

Figure 6: Different types of mandala: (a) basic form of mandala (Kazmierczak, 1990); (b) Buddha mandala (Wikipedia, 2013d); (c) Mandala of the six Chakravartins (Wikipedia, 2013c).

disorder (PTSD), therapists can diagnose patients' emotional statuses through the mandalas drawn by them while these patients are not willing or not able to discuss sensitive information regarding childhood abuse (Cox and Cohen, 2000). Furthermore, in another case concerning breast cancer patients, mandala drawings, as a non-invasive assessment tool, allowed the physician to extract valuable information that may have been otherwise blocked by conscious processes (Elkis-Abuhoff et al., 2009). The above studies have shown the potential of mandala to be a promising tool to convey unconscious emotions.

Based on the work of Jung, the Archive for Research in Archetypal Symbolism (ARAS) was established (Gronning et al., 2007). ARAS is a pictorial and written archive of mythological, ritualistic, and symbolic pictures from all over the world and from all epochs of human history. Therefore, we assumed that the archetypal content of ARAS might enable us to elicit unconscious emotion and included the archetypal symbols in our experiment.

Very little information is available about archetypal sounds. We ascertained that 'Om' and Solfeggio Frequencies are considered to be archetypal sounds (Wikipedia, 2013f,a). 'Om' or 'Aum' represents a sacred syllable in Indian religions (Wikipedia, 2013f). 'Om' is the reflection of the absolute reality without beginning or end and embracing all that exists (Maheshwarananda, 2004). Next, Solfeggio frequencies are a set of six tones that were used long ago in Gregorian chants and Indian Sanskrit chants. These chants had special tones that were believed to impart spiritual blessings during religious ceremonies (Wikipedia, 2013a). Solfeggio frequencies represent the fundamental sound that is both used in Western Christianity and Eastern Indian religions; therefore, we considered them as archetypal sounds.

In addition to the archetypal symbols, we also included the archetypal sounds in our experiment to take into account the effect of auditory stimuli. Our expectations are that unlike the content of IAPS and IADS the visual and auditory archetypal stimuli may evoke unconscious emotions.

3.3 MATERIALS AND METHODS

3.3.1 *Participants*

Thirty-four healthy subjects, including 15 males and 19 females, participated in our experiment. Most of the participants were students and researchers associated with Eindhoven University of Technology in the Netherlands. The participants had diverse nationalities: 15 from Asia (China, India, Indonesia, and Taiwan), eight from Europe (Belgium, the Netherlands, Russia, Spain, and Ukraine), eight from the Middle East (Turkey and United Arab Emirates), and three from South America (Colombia and Mexico). The subjects had a mean age of 26 years and 9 months, ranging from 18 to 50 years (one under 20 years old, two above 40 years old). The participants provided informed consent prior to the start of the experiment and were financially compensated for their time.

3.3.2 *Stimuli*

IAPS and IADS contain huge amounts of visual and audio stimuli, including 1194 pictures and 167 sound clips. Due to the limit of time and resources, we had to reduce the amount of materials for the experiment. To keep the validity of these two databases with the shrunk size, three selective principles were applied. First, four featured categories in the affective space of IAPS and IADS had to remain, they were Positive and Arousal (PA), Positive and Relax (PR), Neutral (NT), and Negative (NG). Second, the selected stimuli of each category had to reflect the original dataset. For example, the PA picture category mainly consisted of Erotic Couple, Adventure, Sports, and Food. Thus, the selected PA picture category should contain these clusters as well. Last, stimuli that can best represent the category should be selected first. For example, for PA category, the most positive and arousing content should be included first. The same criteria were used to select the materials for the fifth category Archetypal Content (AR), with the only difference that the distribution of Archetypal Content in the affective space is not yet defined. To sum up, there were two kinds of media, which were pictures and sound clips; each media contained five categories, which were mentioned above as PA, PR, NT, NG, and AR; each category comprised of 6 stimuli (see Table 2). In total, the materials for the experiment included 30 pictures and 30 sound clips. The study followed the method used in IAPS and IADS (Lang et al., 2008; Bradley and Lang, 1999).

Media	Category	Content	Stimuli (Description and Code Number)	Resource
Picture	Positive and Arousing	Erotic couples, Adventure, Sports, Food	EroticCouple (4652), EroticCouple (4668), Cupcakes (7405), Sailing (8080), Bungee (8179), RollerCoaster (8490)	IAPS
	Positive and Relaxing	Babies, Nature	Butterfly (1605), Rabit (1610), Baby (2060), NeutBaby (2260), Nature (5760), Clouds (5891)	IAPS
	Neutral	Neutral objects, Mushrooms	Mushroom (5530), RollinPin (7000), HairDrier (7050), Book (7090), Lamp (7175), Cabinet (7705)	IAPS
	Negative	Human threats, Animal threats, Accident, Disgust, Illness, Grief	BurnVictim (3053), BabyTumor (3170), AimedGun (6230), Attack (6350), Vomit (9321), DeadMan (9412)	IAPS
	Archetypal	Archetypal images	Mandala(3Hc.041), Mandala(3Pa.208), Mandala(5Ef.007), Mandala(7Ao.014), Mandala001 (Jung, 1964), the Wheel of Life (Wikipedia, 2013e)	ARAS
Sound	Positive and Arousing	Erotic, Gamble, Adventure, Cheering Crowds, Baby laughing	Baby (110),EroticFem1 (201), EroticCouple2 (215), SportsCrowd (352), RollerCoaster (360), Casino2 (367)	IADS
	Positive and Relaxing	Nature, Rain, Classical Music	Seagull (150), Robin (151), Brook (172), Giggling (230), CorkPour (726), Beethoven (810)	IADS
	Neutral	Neutral objects or behaviors	CountryNight (171), Yawn (262), Lawnmower (376), Rain1 (377), Clock (708), BrushTeeth (720)	IADS
	Negative	Screams, Crying, Accidents, Disgust, Animal Threats, Human Threats	Bees (115),Vomit (255), BabiesCry (260), Femscream3 (277), Victim (286), CarWreck (424)	IADS
	Archetypal	Archetypal sounds	SF396Hz (Welch, 2013), SF417Hz (Welch, 2013), SF528Hz (Welch, 2013), SF639 Hz (Welch, 2013), SF741 Hz (Welch, 2013), Om_Meditation (YouTube, 2013)	Other

Table 2: An overview of the stimuli used in the experiment.

3.3.3 *Procedure*

The experiment followed a within-subjects design. After briefing the subject and obtaining informed consent, the electrodes for the ECG recording were placed. The subjects then completed a number of questionnaires to allow time for acclimatization to the laboratory setting prior to the emotion manipulation. As soon as the pre-experiment questionnaires were filled in, each participant was asked to sit in front of a monitor for displaying visual stimuli and two speakers for playing audio stimuli. The experiment was built with a web-based system and all the experimental data were stored online in the database for further analysis. Before the real experiment started, each participant went through a tutorial to get familiar with the controls and the interface. After introductions and making sure that the participant was calm and ready for the experiment, two sessions were performed: a picture session and a sound session. Once a session began, the screen or the speakers started to display pictures or play sound clips one at a time in a random order. Each picture or sound clip was exposed to the participant for six seconds. Then, the stimulus was replaced with a black screen and the interface paused for five seconds. The rating scales to self-report emotional feelings were shown after the pause. We utilized the SAM (Bradley and Lang, 1994) as a measuring tool for participants to consciously report their emotion. The SAM captures two dimensions of an emotional state: valence and arousal. Participants had unlimited time to report their emotional feelings. Another pause with a duration of five seconds and a black screen took place after the self-report. It was meant to let participants calm down and recover from the previously induced emotion. Then, the next picture or sound clip was shown or played. At Figure 7, we show the sequence of events during the demonstration of a stimulus and specify the time intervals that are important in this experiment. The meaning of the time intervals will be discussed later. All of the 34 participants went through the whole procedure individually.

3.3.4 *Physiological Measures*

3.3.4.1 *Recording Equipment*

The ECG was taken with four Ag/AgCl electrodes with gel placed on left and right arms (close to shoulders), and left and right sides of a belly. The electrode placed on the right side of the belly served as a reference. The signal was recorded at a sampling rate of 1024 Hz using the amplifier included in ASA-Lab (ANT BV) and Advanced Source Analysis v.4.7.3.1 software (ANT BV, 2009).

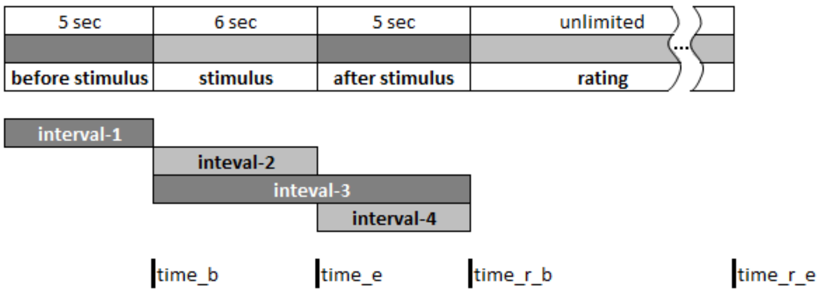


Figure 7: The timeline of a stimulus presentation. The stimulus is presented at *time_b*, and then it is removed at *time_e*. At *time_r_b* a participant is presented with the rating scales and at *time_r_e* the participant submits the ratings.

3.3.4.2 *Derivation of Measures*

At the end of the experiment, two data files per every participant were obtained. The first file was retrieved from the presentation system and contained information about the time intervals of stimuli presentations. For every stimulus, the system stored the time when it appeared and disappeared, as well as the time when the rating scales were presented to a subject and the time when the subject submitted the ratings. The second file contained signals from the three ECG electrodes together with the timestamps of beginning and ending of the recording. In most of the cases, the ECG signal was obtained from the electrodes that represent the lead II of Einthoven's triangle, but for some of the participants we had to use the lead I because the signal from the electrode placed on the left side of the belly contained a strong noise. Next, QRS complexes were identified in the ECG signal using a self-developed computer program that implemented the method described in (Chesnokov et al., 2006). The same computer program matched the ECG recording and the time intervals of stimuli presentation. Figure 7 presents the timeline of a stimulus presentation. The interval-1 is used to calculate average heart rate just before a stimulus is displayed; this heart rate, therefore, serves as a reference. During the interval-2, a stimulus is presented and for this reason we expect changes in heart rate relative to the interval-1. The interval-3 includes both a stimulus demonstration and a pause with black screen. We expected that, due to the latency of physiological signals, the changes in heart rate might not be visible during the stimulus presentation. Thus, the interval-3 gives extra time to observe changes in heart rate. Additionally we took into account the interval-4 to investigate if there is a difference in heart rate during and after the presentation of a stimulus. The number of heartbeats, time between the beats, and average heart rate per second were calculated with our computer program for every interval mention above. In the statistical analysis the type of media (i.e., picture or sound) and the category of stimuli (i.e., Archetypal, Positive and Relaxing, Positive and Arousing, Neutral, and Negative) were treated as independent within-subject variables, and the average heart rates for the interval-2, the interval-3, and the interval-4 were treated as dependent variables. All statistical tests used a 0.05 significance level and was performed using SPSS (IBM SPSS Statistics, Version 19).

3.4 RESULTS

After the experiment, an analysis of the self-assessment ratings submitted by the participants and three types of heart rate analysis were performed. The analysis of the self-reported emotional states utilized the SAM ratings obtained during the study in order to explore the relationship between the retrospective reports of the subjects and categories of emotional stimuli. The second type of analysis studied the values of heart rate that correspond to each category of the stimuli. The third type of analysis examined the changes in heart rate during the stimuli demonstrations with regard to the heart rate calculated for the reference intervals. The forth type of analysis aimed to investigate the classification of the emotional categories based on heart rate.

3.4.1 *Retrospective Self-Reports*

The SAM instrument provided us with three variables describing affective states of the participants: valence, arousal, and dominance. An appropriate statistical test for examination of the statistical effect of the affective stimuli on the SAM ratings submitted by the subjects would be Multivariate Analysis of Variance (MANOVA) for repeated measures. This test showed significant main effects on the type of media ($F\ (3, 34) = 3.596$, $p = 0.023$, Wilks' Lambda) and the categories of the stimuli ($F\ (12, 375.988) = 67.870$, $p<0.001$, Wilks' Lambda). We also found significance in the interaction between the type of media and the categories ($F\ (12, 375.988) = 4.629$, $p<0.001$, Wilks' Lambda). Next, we proceeded to look into the test of (univariate) repeated measures Analysis of Variance (ANOVA) (Huynh-Feldt) where categories of the stimuli were treated as dependent variables. The three affective ratings all showed significance: valence ($F(3.181, 114.514) = 257.641$, $p<0.001$), arousal ($F\ (3.321, 119.546) = 81.302$, $p<0.001$), dominance ($F(2.414, 86.898) = 28.025$, $p<0.001$).

Then, we looked into the descriptive statistics. For both types of media (pictures and sounds), the ratings of Archetypal category on valence was lower than Positive and Relaxing and Positive and Arousing categories but higher than Neutral and Negative categories. For both media (pictures and sounds), the arousal ratings of archetypal category were lower than 'positive arousing' and 'negative' categories; the dominance ratings of archetypal category were lower than Positive and Arousing category but higher than Negative category. A scatter plot of the SAM ratings is presented at Figure 8 and provides a general overview about locations of different categories of the stimuli in the affective space. At this plot average values of ratings corresponding to each of the categories are presented.

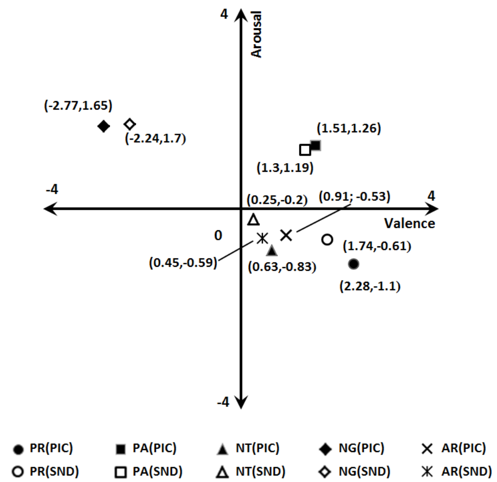


Figure 8: Five categories of stimuli (Positive-Relaxing (PR), Positive-Arousing (PA), Neutral (NT), Archetypal (AR), and Negative (NG)) of visual (PIC) and auditory (SND) are plotted in the affective space.

3.4.2 *Heart Rate Measures*

As the experiment followed a within-subject design and the stimuli for every participant were presented in a random order, the effect of ECG baseline drift was leveraged. Therefore, it is reasonable to make a comparison of average heart rates during the presentations of different stimuli. MANOVA for repeated measurements showed a significant main effect of category on the heart rate of subjects during the time interval-2, F (4, 32) = 3.772, p = 0.013 (Wilks' Lambda). The same test showed a significant main effect of the category of stimuli on the average heart rate of participants during the time interval-3, F (4, 32) = 5.793, p = 0.001 (Wilks' Lambda), and during the time interval-4, F (4, 32) = 5.089, p = 0.003 (Wilks' Lambda). However, the average values of heart rates measured for different categories of stimuli were very close to each other (see Table 3).

There was a significant relationship between the type of media (i.e., picture or sounds) and the average heart rate of participant. Thus, MANOVA for repeated measurement demonstrated a significant main effect of the media on the interval-2 (F (1, 35) = 9.992, p = 0.003 (Wilks' Lambda)), on the interval-3 (F (1, 35) = 9.296, p = 0.004 (Wilks'

Media	Category	Interval-2		Interval-3		Interval-4	
		Mean	Std. Error	Mean	Std. Error	Mean	Std. Error
Picture	Archetypal	72.793	1.678	72.568	1.701	72.451	1.728
	Positive and Relaxing	72.983	1.763	72.762	1.776	72.675	1.824
	Positive and Arousing	71.887	1.835	71.697	1.798	71.487	1.779
	Neutral	72.596	1.789	72.562	1.758	72.522	1.731
	Negative	71.549	1.792	71.923	1.785	72.356	1.791
Sound	Archetypal	70.786	1.649	70.581	1.638	70.440	1.616
	Positive and Relaxing	71.954	1.616	71.719	1.631	71.515	1.680
	Positive and Arousing	70.754	1.693	70.688	1.676	70.611	1.669
	Neutral	70.907	1.581	71.141	1.567	71.342	1.573
	Negative	70.970	1.744	71.139	1.733	71.450	1.722

Table 3: Mean values of the heart rate in beats per minute for different media and categories (N=34).

Lambda)), and on the interval-4 (F (1, 35) = 8.296, p = 0.007 (Wilks' Lambda)).

3.4.3 *Measures of Changes in Heart Rate*

At the next step of our analysis, the changes of heart rate during the presentation of stimuli relative to the reference intervals were examined. For every stimulus, first, an average heart rate for the reference interval (interval-1) was calculated, and then, the differences between the calculated value and the average heart rates at interval-2, interval-3, and interval-4 were determined. In the statistical analysis the type of stimuli (i.e., picture or sound) and the category of stimuli (i.e., Archetypal, Positive and Relaxing, Positive and Arousing, Neutral, and Negative) were treated as independent within-subject variables. The changes in heart rate for interval-2, interval-3, and interval-4 were treated as dependent variables.

MANOVA for repeated measurements showed a significant main effect of the category of stimuli on the changes in the heart rate of participants during the interval-2 (F (4, 32) = 5.413, p = 0.002 (Wilks' Lambda)), though the same statistical test did not show significance during the interval-3 (F (4, 32) = 2.446, p = 0.067 (Wilks' Lambda)) and the interval-4 (F (4, 32) = 1.518, p = 0.220 (Wilks' Lambda)). Descriptive statistics for the changes in heart rate during observation of the stimuli for different intervals of time can be found in Table 4.

The influence of different types of media on the changes in heart rate has also been analyzed, and MANOVA for repeated measurements displayed a significant main effect of the media type on the interval-2 (F (1, 35) = 5.171, p = 0.029 (Wilks' Lambda)) and on the interval-3 (F (1, 35) = 5.633, p = 0.023 (Wilks' Lambda)).

In order to graphically illustrate the dynamics of changes in heart rate during the interval-3, which lasts 11 seconds, we plotted two diagrams (Figure 9 and Figure 10). In Figure 9, data series that correspond to different types of media are presented. Changes in heart rate during the interval-3, which are related to the categories of emotional stimuli, can be seen in Figure 10.

3.4.4 *Classification Analysis*

Finally, a discriminant analysis was conducted to investigate if heart rate data can be used to predict the categories of emotional stimuli. The changes of heart rate from the baseline during the interval-3 were used as predictor variables. Significant mean differences were observed at the fourth, the fifth, and the sixth seconds on the category of emotional stimuli. Although the log determinants for different categories of stimuli were quite similar, Box's M test was significant, which indicates that the assumption of equality of covariance matrices was violated. How-

Media	Category	Interval-2		Interval-3		Interval-4	
		Mean	Std. Error	Mean	Std. Error	Mean	Std. Error
Picture	Archetypal	-1.243	0.312	-1.468	0.293	-1.585	0.380
	Positive and Relaxing	-0.379	0.479	-0.601	0.501	-0.687	0.624
	Positive and Arousing	-1.732	0.393	-1.922	0.311	-2.132	0.331
	Neutral	-1.903	0.338	-1.938	0.307	-1.997	0.339
	Negative	-2.204	0.330	-1.830	0.313	-1.397	0.428
Sound	Archetypal	-2.336	0.362	-2.541	0.339	-2.682	0.398
	Positive and Relaxing	-1.367	0.383	-1.602	0.372	-1.806	0.468
	Positive and Arousing	-2.155	0.411	-2.221	0.395	-2.297	0.445
	Neutral	-2.169	0.305	-1.935	0.273	-1.734	0.361
	Negative	-2.323	0.335	-2.153	0.333	-1.842	0.385

Table 4: Changes in heart rate in beats per minute for different media and categories (negative values mean deceleration of heart rate) (N=34).

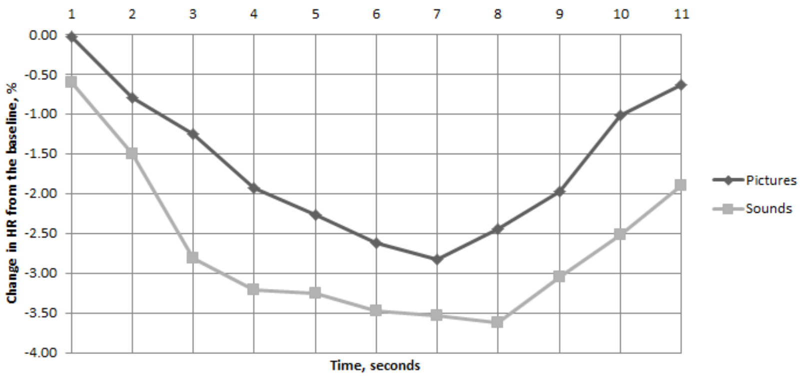


Figure 9: Changes in heart rate (HR) from the baseline, which is defined by the interval-1, for different types of media during the interval-3.

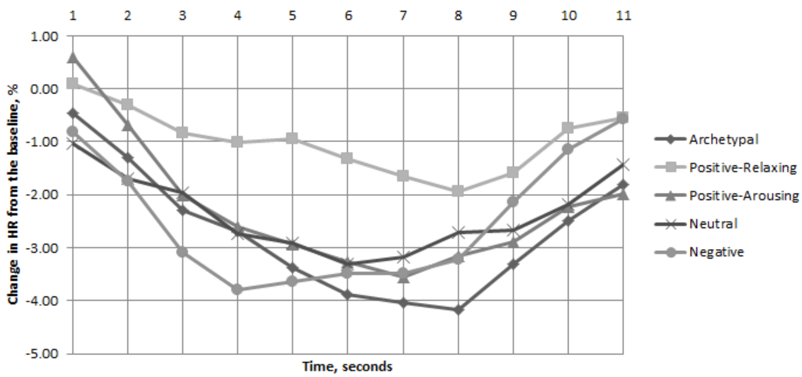


Figure 10: Changes in heart rate (HR) from the baseline, which is defined by the interval-1, for different categories of stimuli during the interval-3.

ever, taking into account the large sample size (N = 2040), the results of Box's M test can be neglected (Burns and Burns, 2008). A combination of the discriminant functions revealed a significant relation (p = 0.019) between the predictor variables and the categories of emotional stimuli, and the classification results showed that 25.0 percent of the original cases and 23.3 percent of cross-validated grouped cases were correctly classified. Although these classification rates are not very high, they are still above the chance level, which, in the case of five categories of stimuli, equals to 20.0 percent. Therefore, the achieved classification rates represent an improvement of 25.0 percent for the original cases and 16.5 percent for the cross-validated grouped cases in comparison to the chance level.

3.5 DISCUSSION

The content of IAPS and IADS databases was successfully used to induce a range of emotions in a way that is similar to our experiment (Palomba et al., 1997; Winton et al., 1984). Therefore, we considered that every category of stimuli that comes from the databases would result in a unique combination of emotional feelings of the participants. Based on the literature review, we also expected that each of the categories of stimuli would result in a distinct pattern of physiological responses.

In addition to the content of IAPS and IADS, the archetypal stimuli were included in the experiment. To the best of our knowledge no one has used the archetypal stimuli in the emotion research so far; hence, we did not exactly know what kind of physiological changes they might induce. However, we assumed that the physiological reaction should be different from the response to the IAPS and IADS stimuli.

Based on the analysis of the data obtained with the SAM instrument, the differences between the five categories of stimuli were significant and their positions in the affective space were consistent with the previous research (Bradley and Lang, 1999; Lang et al., 2008). Nevertheless, the distributions of points corresponding to Archetypal and Neutral categories were located close to each other in the affective space. This finding could be explained with the fact that participants were not able to consciously interpret emotional feelings associated with Archetypal category. In this case, they seemed to rate their emotional experience as neutral.

The experimental results related to the physiological data enabled us to draw several other conclusions. The first and the most important conclusion was that the results confirmed our hypotheses regarding the unique pattern of physiological response for every (including archetypal) category of stimuli. Indeed, for both types of analysis that were performed, namely, for the analysis of the average heart rate during the demonstration of a stimulus and for the analysis of the change in average heart rate during the demonstration of a stimulus, the statistical tests showed a significant main effect of the category of the stimuli on heart rate. However, it is necessary to note that for the change of the average heart rate, the test was significant only for the interval-2, while for the average heart rate the test was significant for the interval-2, the interval-3, and the interval-4. According to the previous research about the response of heart rate to emotional stimuli (Palomba et al., 1997), the absence of the significant main effect of category during the interval-3 and the interval-4 can be explained by the fact that the largest change in heart rate happens during the first two seconds of a stimulus presentation.

Figure 11 illustrates the average heart rate changes measured on the interval-2 with a reference to the interval-1. It can be observed that, independent of the media type and the category of stimuli, heart rate exhibits a general decelerating response. This finding agrees with the previously reported results (Palomba et al., 1997; Winton et al., 1984) and is explained by the Laceys' model (Lacey and Lacey, 1970), which describes the effect of attention on heart rate. According to the Laceys' theory of intake and rejection, the deceleration of heart rate occurs due to the diversion of attention to an external task, for instance, perception of a visual or auditory stimulus. On the other hand, when the attention has to be focused on an internal task and the environment has to be rejected, heart rate tends to accelerate.

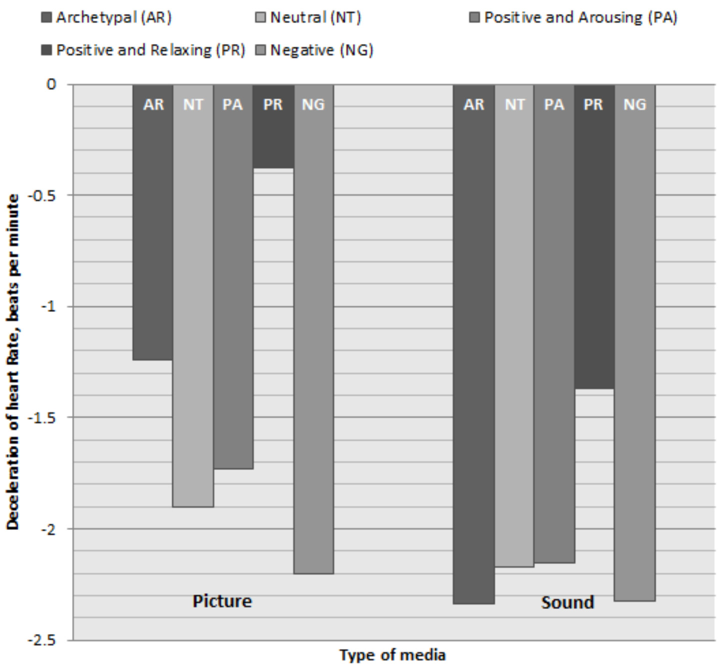


Figure 11: The deceleration of heart rate for different types of media and categories of the stimuli during the interval-2.

The next conclusion is that negative stimuli evoked larger deceleration of heart rate in comparison to positive and neutral stimuli. This pattern is also in agreement with the previous studies (Winton et al., 1984) and is usually explained by the Laceys' theory. The fact that our experimental results are highly consistent with the literature confirms again the validity of our study.

We also analyzed changes in heart rate for different types of media and found that auditory stimuli lead to a higher speed of the heart rate deceleration in comparison to visual stimuli. From our point of view, the participants might consider sounds to be more significant and unexpected events because they could not influence the perception of an auditory stimulus. For example, if a subject did not like a negative visual stimulus, she always could close her eyes and avoid the stimulus. However, she could not avoid an auditory stimulus in the same manner. Therefore, an intake of an auditory stimulus affected heart rate stronger than a visual stimulus. It is particularly interesting to look at the effect of the archetypal stimuli on heart rates of participants. According to the statistical analysis, there is a significant difference between the influence of visual and auditory archetypal stimuli on the heart rate of the participants during the interval-3 ($F(11, 24) = 2875$, $p = 0.015$ (Wilks' Lambda)). Surprisingly, the archetypal sounds evoked even stronger heart rate deceleration than the negative sounds. This phenomenon is hard to explain; however, we have an idea that is based on one of the original purposes of the archetypal sounds, which is to support people in meditation practice. Indeed, to achieve a proper mental state during the meditation, people have to move away from their conscious experiences and free their mind from thoughts (Jain et al., 2007). This exercise is difficult because the conscious mind hardly can be idle. Therefore, people use the archetypal sounds (for instance, the famous 'Om' sound) to keep the conscious concentrated on these sounds while they meditate. Then, one can infer that the archetypal sounds efficiently capture an attention of individuals. This, in turn, allows us to explain the strong heart rate deceleration with the Laceys' theory.

The pattern of heart rate change is influenced by the archetypal pictures to a lesser extent than by the archetypal sounds. This might be that, because for the revelation of archetypal features of the pictures, participants have to be deeply engaged in the contemplation of archetypal pictures.

As mandalas and meditative sounds are religious symbols and, therefore, can possibly elicit conscious emotions in some people, one might question if the psychological responses of the participants to the archetypal stimuli was indeed unconscious. In order to investigate this question, it is reasonable to assume that people from Asia are more familiar with mandala than people from other regions of the world because mandala is a religious symbol in Hinduism and Buddhism. Therefore, a presentation of mandala to Asian people might elicit conscious emotional response. However, mandala does not appear in, for example, European religions, and, for this reason, it is unlikely that European people consciously know this symbol. As in our study we had participants from various geographical locations (15 from Asia, 8 from Europe, 8 from the Middle East, and 3 from South America), it was possible to compare emotional responses to mandala between the participants who come from Asia and the participants who come from other regions of the world. Analysis showed that for the archetypal stimuli there is no statistically significant main effect of the geographical region (Asia or non-Asia) on changes in heart rate of the participants ($F(11, 23) = 1.724$, $p = 0.13$ (Wilks' Lambda)). Therefore, we can conclude that emotional responses to the archetypal stimuli do not depend on the familiarity of the participants with these symbols.

3.6 CONCLUSION AND FUTURE DIRECTIONS

As was pointed out earlier, we see emotion as an important component of one's mental life. Recent research in the area of affective computing has demonstrated that emotional states of people can be recognized from their physiological signals (van den Broek et al., 2009). However, based on this research, it is not clear if unconscious emotions have corresponding patterns of physiological signals. Our study provided evidence, which implies that unconscious emotions also affect the heart rate. Moreover, deceleration of heart rate, which followed presentation of the archetypal stimuli to the participants, was different from deceleration of heart rate after demonstration of other stimuli. It is obvious that even theoretically heart rate alone will not allow precise classification of emotions because emotion is a multidimensional phenomenon, and heart rate provides just one dimension. Our experimental results support this point of view with the classification rate of 16.5 percent above the chance level, which is lower than in some studies that focus on a fewer number of emotions and utilize various physiological signals in addition to heart rate (e.g., (Kreibig et al., 2007)). This result is probably best explained by the fact that we targeted many broad emotional categories, which considerably complicates recognition of emotion. Nevertheless, this study provided an important foundation for development of tools for evaluation of emotional experiences of people related to archetypes. Therefore, it is necessary to continue the work in this direction and further investigate the patterns of physiological responses to the archetypal stimuli. From our point of view, other features of the ECG signal could also be useful for measurement of emotions. Along with heart activities, other physiological signals, such as galvanic skin response and respiration rate, should be taken into account. Additional physiological signals are important because eventually they might allow establishing one-to-one links between the profile of physiological response patterns and emotional experiences across time (Cacioppo and Tassinary, 1990). Another approach to improvement of the classification performance could be increasing the effectiveness of eliciting affective experiences. As Healey (2011) demonstrated, more precise affective labels lead to more differentiated physiological features. Therefore, improvements in the procedure of eliciting affective states are also likely to have a positive effect on the classification accuracy.

4 RECOGNITION OF THE ARCHETYPAL EXPERIENCE FROM PHYSIOLOGICAL SIGNALS

4.1 INTRODUCTION

During our first study reported in Chapter 3, the initial evidence was obtained that unconscious emotional experience of people is manifested in the patterns of cardiovascular activations. The statistical tests indicated a significant relationship between the categories of emotional stimuli and the features extracted from the ECG recordings of the subjects. Among the categories of the stimuli there were ones representing explicit emotions and one with stimuli for elicitation of unconscious emotional states. Nevertheless, that study was limited in several important aspects. The most significant limitation was discovered in the classification analysis. It turned out that the best classification accuracy achieved with five categories of stimuli was only around 23 percent. Although this result is better than the chance level, obviously, it is not sufficient for most of the practical applications. Next limitation was related to the variety of unconscious emotional experiences induced in the participants. There was only one category of stimuli that contained pictures and sounds selected for elicitation of an implicit emotional state. This category corresponded to the archetype of the self and represented only a very narrow band in the spectrum of possible archetypal experiences. For this reason, in our future research it was necessary to extend the number of archetypes included in the consideration.

Based on the analysis of the first limitation outlined above, we concluded that the low classification accuracy may be explained with the fact that the visual and auditory stimuli were too weak or too brief in order to elicit a strong emotional response in the participants. Therefore, we proposed to use video clips for the elicitation of affective states in our next experiments. Our hypothesis that video clips would be more powerful in elicitation of emotional and archetypal experiences was supported by the literature in this field (Rottenberg et al., 2007). The limitation related to the variety of archetypal experiences also had to be addressed in the future studies. A straightforward approach for tackling this limitation was to develop a pool of stimuli that covers a broader range of archetypal experience. Having clarified the ways to

This chapter is (partly) based on:
Ivonin, L., Chang, H.-M., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: Automatic recognition of the unconscious reactions from physiological signals. In: Holzinger, A. et al. (ed.) SouthCHI 2013, LNCS 7946. pp. 16-35. Springer-Verlag, Berlin Heidelberg (2013).

address the problems identified in the previous experiment we were set to conduct a new study.

In the new study our primary goal was the evaluation of the possibility to sense the unconscious experiences of the users in an automatic and unobtrusive manner. However, as the unconscious is a complex phenomenon, the scope of our study was limited to the collective unconscious. Unlike the personal unconscious that is highly diverse and individual, the collective unconscious consists of the universal archetypes. For this reason, it is better suited for computing applications where a range of common archetypal experiences could be employed for system adaptation to psychological states of the users. More specifically, this study was aimed at investigating the feasibility of sensing and distinguishing various archetypal experiences of the users based on the analysis of physiological signals such as heart rate and skin conductance. Besides the patterns of physiological activations, we took into account introspective reports provided by the participants after confronting with stimuli. Our hypothesis for this experiment was that physiological data may provide a better reflection of archetypal experiences because, according to Jung (1981), archetypes are implicit and not readily available for conscious recollection.

The archetypal experiences were elicited with film clips that were developed in collaboration with the ARAS (Gronning et al., 2007), which is an organization that since the early 1930s has been collecting and annotating mythological, ritualistic, and symbolic images from all over the world and possesses a profound expertise in archetypes and their representations. Apart from the film clips for elicitation of archetypal experiences, we also introduced clips to induce several explicit emotions. This way, we could later compare our findings with the state of the art on the explicit emotion recognition. The film clips were organized in categories in such a way that every category corresponded to one of the archetypes or explicit emotions. During presentation of the film clips, physiological signals modulated by the ANS of the subjects were monitored. We preferred to focus on the signals related to the ANS and avoid measurement of activations of the Central Nervous System (CNS) due to practical considerations. The CNS measures often impose considerable limitations on the design of studies. For instance, fMRI requires participants to be placed in a scanner. Another common CNS measure is EEG. While this is a more flexible approach than the usage of an fMRI scanner, the necessity of wearing obtrusive equipment on the scalp does not help subjects to feel natural and relaxed during interaction with products or media. In our study we monitored the following ANS signals: ECG, skin conductance, respiration, and skin temperature. After every film clip, the subjects were required to provide introspective report about their feelings using the SAM ratings. Upon completion of the study we used the collected data and information about categories of the film clips for training of several classification models. Then, prediction performance of the models built using the introspective reports was compared with the models based on the physiological data. Furthermore, in the evaluation of performance we distinguished between models specific to the archetypal experiences and the explicit emotions.

4.2 materials and methods

4.2.1 *Experimental Design*

4.2.1.1 *Stimuli*

An appropriate set of stimuli was required for the elicitation of the archetypal experiences in the experiment. According to Jung, symbolic representations of archetypes have been present across cultures for thousands of years. They were commonly used in artwork, myths, storytelling, and continue to be employed in modern mass media (Faber and Mayer, 2009). Therefore, the set of stimuli can be constructed by extracting powerful archetypal appearances from a rich variety of media sources.

However, a decision has to be made not just about which archetypes should be selected but also regarding the type of media to use. Past research in affect elicitation have applied different media types for emotion induction in laboratory conditions, including images and sounds (Bradley and Lang, 1999; Lang et al., 2008), music (Eich et al., 2007), and films (Gross and Levenson, 1995). These media types differ from one another in many aspects. For instance, still images and sounds are commonly presented to subjects for very short periods of time and have a high temporal resolution. On the other hand, music and film clips accommodate a lower degree of temporal resolution lasting for several minutes and deliver heterogeneous cognitive and affective activations. In comparison with the other types of media, film clips are powerful in capture of attention because of their dynamic display that includes both visual and auditory modalities (Gross and Levenson, 1995). They also have a relatively high degree of ecological validity, meaning that their dynamic display resembles real life scenarios. Another characteristic of film clips is the ability to elicit intensive emotional responses that lead to activations in cognitive, experiential, central physiological, peripheral physiological and behavioral systems (Rottenberg et al., 2007). Taking into account the pros and cons of each media type film clips were chosen for this study because they effectively elicit emotions and last for several minutes. The latter fact was important for calculation of heart rate variability parameters that require at least 5 minutes of data (Camm et al., 1996). With regard to the archetypal stimuli we assumed that the media with a high affective impact would also have a large influence on the collective unconscious.

For this reason, film clips were utilized for the induction of both the explicit emotions and the archetypal experiences.

A total of eight archetypes (anima, animus, hero-departure, hero-initiation, hero-return, mentor, mother, and shadow) were selected for this study. The number of chosen archetypes was a compromise: there were more interesting archetypes to study, but an increase in subjects' psychological states would make the classification more challenging. For this reason, only films depicting the most common archetypes (Jung, 1981) formed our pool of stimuli. The archetypes of anima, animus and shadow were chosen based on the work of Jung (1964). Three archetypes of a hero represent important stages in the hero's journey described by Campbell (2008), who studied stories about heroes in myths, literature, and religion across cultures, places, and time. From his findings, he identified that a prototypical journey, which a hero undertakes in a narrative, includes stages of departure, initiation, and return. The archetype of mentor also comes from the research of Campbell and represents a character that helps the hero to acquire knowledge and power. Mother is another major archetype (Maloney, 1999) that was picked for this experiment.

Film clips that embody these eight archetypes needed to be selected. Similar to the previous studies that employed films (Rottenberg et al., 2007) we obtained our clips by extracting fragments from full-length commercial movies. However, our choices had to be evaluated and, if necessary, corrected by external experts in the area of archetypal research. Therefore, as it was mentioned earlier, we sought collaboration with the ARAS (Gronning et al., 2007). Based on the fruitful cooperation with ARAS and their feedback, our set of archetypal stimuli was constructed from the clips, which were obtained from the movies specified in Table 5. Copies of the film clips cannot be shared due to the fact that they were extracted from commercial movies. However, all of the movies are freely available on the market and the film clips can be easily re-created using the timings provided in Table 5.

Apart from the archetypal stimuli, we also included in the study five film clips for elicitation of explicit emotions. The purpose of the stimuli for explicit emotions was to facilitate the comparison of psychophysiological responses to them and the archetypal films. Emotions or feelings are commonly represented in affective computing with the dimensional model (Russell, 1980). This model projects emotions in the affective space with two or three dimensions. In case of two dimensions, an emotional state in the affective space is characterized by values of arousal and valence. The dimension of arousal ranges from calm to aroused states, while the dimension of valence ranges from negative to positive states (Ivonin et al., 2012). For this study five explicit emotions, amusement, fear, joy, sadness and neutral state, were selected. They uniformly cover the two-dimensional affective space. According to the previous work in this field (Lang et al., 1993), the

Archetype	Movie	Start	End
Anima	American Beauty (Mendes, 1999)	0:15:02	0:17:20
		0:19:03	0:20:04
		0:36:09	0:37:28
		0:43:39	0:44:11
Animus	Black Swan (Aronofsky, 2010)	0:46:40	0:49:24
		1:17:22	1:18:22
		1:19:13	1:20:48
Hero Departure	Braveheart (Gibson, 1995)	0:04:50	0:06:18
		0:09:05	0:10:02
		0:13:17	0:16:00
Hero Initiation	Braveheart (Gibson, 1995)	0:36:11	0:37:00
		0:38:10	0:39:05
		0:39:22	0:41:43
		0:47:21	0:49:01
		0:49:58	0:50:50
Hero Return	Braveheart (Gibson, 1995)	2:43:17	2:46:31
		2:47:08	2:47:48
		2:48:55	2:50:14
Mentor	The King's Speech (Hooper, 2010)	0:25:40	0:27:55
		0:35:00	0:36:01
		0:37:14	0:38:44
Mother	All About My Mother (Almodóvar, 1999)	0:02:50	0:04:22
		0:04:56	0:07:06
		0:08:28	0:08:57
		0:09:00	0:09:11
		0:10:32	0:10:48
		0:11:52	0:12:19
Shadow	Fight Club (Fincher, 1999)	0:51:07	0:51:27
		0:59:18	1:01:50
		1:47:41	1:49:53

Table 5: Sources of the film clips for elicitation of the archetypal experience. The film clips for each archetype were extracted from the movies specified in the table. The clips consist of one or more fragments that were cut from the movies at the times specified in the two last columns. The time format is hours:minutes:seconds.

Emotion	Movie	Start	End
Active-pleasant	Mr. Bean Atkinson and Curtis (1990)	0:02:37	0:03:57
		0:04:54	0:08:45
Active-unpleasant	The Silence of the Lambs Demme (1991)	1:39:37	1:44:42
Neutral	Coral Sea Dreaming: Awaken Hannan (2010)	0:08:01	0:13:07
Passive-pleasant	The Lion King Allers and Minkoff (1994)	0:15:30	0:18:13
		0:45:19	0:46:48
		0:47:51	0:48:52
Passive-unpleasant	Forrest Gump Zemeckis (1994)	1:02:21	1:07:31

Table 6: Sources of the film clips for elicitation of explicit emotions. The film clips for each explicit emotion were extracted from the movies specified in the table. The clips consist of one or more fragments that were cut from the movies at the times specified in the two last columns. The time format is hours:minutes:seconds.

neutral state is located close to the origin of the affective space and each one of the other four emotions is situated in a separate quadrant of the space. The film clips for elicitation of each chosen explicit emotional state were identified based on the previous studies in affect induction and recognition. The seminal work of Gross and Levenson (1995); Soleymani et al. (2011) provides guidance with regard to application of video in emotion research and even proposes sets of film clips that can be readily used as emotional stimuli. However, we could not always use the recommended clips for the two following reasons. First, some of the film clips were considerably shorter than 5 minutes. Second, from the pilot study we learned that some of the clips taken from old movies do not emotionally engage people because they are perceived as old-fashioned. Thus, we introduced five film clips that were selected according to the requirements of this study and presented them in Table 6.

4.2.1.2 *Participants*

Thirty-six healthy people were recruited for the experiment. Most of them were undergraduate or graduate students. Ten participants had to be excluded from the analysis due to technical problems with wireless physiological sensors and one participant was excluded because he did not comply with the experimental procedure. Thus, only data from 25 subjects, consisting of 12 women and 13 men, was used in this study. Of these, 11 participants were from Europe, 10 participants were from Asia, three participants were from Middle East and one participant was from South America. The average age for the women was 23.0 years (SD = 1.9) and for the men 25.4 years (SD = 4.5). Participants had normal or corrected to normal vision and hearing. Each subject signed an informed consent form and was financially compensated for participation in the laboratory session that took approximately two hours.

4.2.1.3 *Apparatus*

In a cinema like settings, film clips were projected on a white wall (592 x 222 cm) with a high definition beamer at a viewing distance of four meters. Additionally, a computer screen and a mouse were located near the couch where participants sat during the experimental session. After each film clip, participants were asked to provide conscious feedback about their feelings by using the screen and the mouse. The setup of the experiment can be seen on Figure 12. Presentation of clips, collection of feedback, and time tracking were automated with a website developed for this experiment. ECG and skin conductance of participants were monitored with Shimmer wearable wireless sensors (Burns et al., 2010) that streamed physiological data to a laptop via Bluetooth protocol. The three-lead Shimmer ECG sensor was connected with four disposable pregelled Ag/AgCl spot electrodes. Two of the electrodes were placed below the left and right collarbones and the other two were attached to the left and right sides of the belly. Similar electrodes were used to connect the Shimmer Galvanic Skin Response (GSR) sensor to thenar and hypothenar eminences of the participant's palm on a non-dominant hand for measurement of the skin conductance. Unfortunately, due to the malfunctioning of the Shimmer ECG sensor, data for 10 participants had to be excluded from the analysis. For the measurement of the respiration and skin temperature, a Refa amplifier from TMSI BV was used in combination with an inductive respiration belt and a temperature sensor. The respiration belt of an appropriate size was strapped around the participant's chest and the temperature sensor was attached to the subject's belly.

4.2.1.4 *Procedure*

Upon registration for the experiment that took place several days in advance of an actual session subjects were asked to fill in a number of online personality questionnaires. One participant was studied during each session of the experiment. The session was started by inviting a participant to sit upright on a couch. The participant was asked to read and sign the provided informed consent form. Then the experimenter explained how to place physiological sensors, helped the participant attach them, and made sure that the sensors streamed good

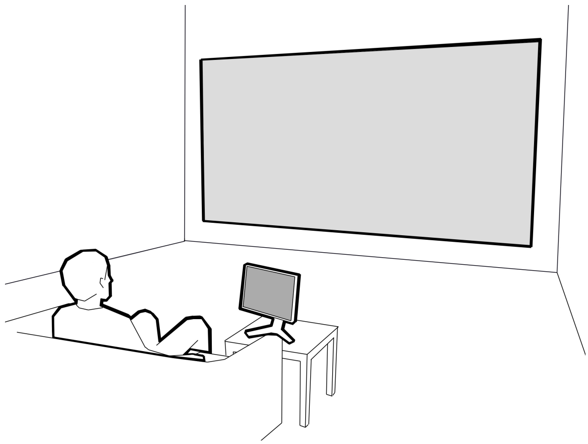


Figure 12: A subject is seated in the laboratory.

quality signals. A time interval of approximately five minutes passed between placement of the sensors and presentation of the first clip. During this interval the electrode gel had enough time to soak into the skin, and thereby, ensure a stable electrical connection (Figner and Murphy, 2011). Meanwhile, the experimenter gave an overview of the study explaining that a number of film clips would be played, and the participant's physiological signals would be continuously monitored during the film's presentation. The actual goal of the experiment was not disclosed and, thus, the participant was unaware of the archetypes or emotions pictured in the clips.

The participant was asked to find a comfortable sitting position and refrain from unnecessary movements. The light in the experimental room was turned off and the viewing experience was similar to the one in a movie theater. Since we wanted the participants to be in similar psychological and physiological conditions, demonstration of the films always started with a relaxing film. Piferi et al. (2000) suggested using a relaxing aquatic video for establishing the baseline and provided experimental evidence that this is a better method for achieving the baseline than traditional resting. Then films depicting both archetypal experiences and explicit emotions were played in random order. Before presentation of each film clip (including the first one), a short video demonstrating a breathing pattern was played. During this video that had duration of forty seconds, the participant was asked to follow the breathing pattern (14 breaths per minute), and thereby, adjust her respiration rate to the common baseline. Immediately after each clip, the participant was asked to provide a retrospective emotional self-report using the computer screen and the mouse located near the participant's dominant hand. The self-report data was collected with the SAM (Bradley and Lang, 1994) that consisted of three sets of figures (valence, arousal and dominance). Every dimension of the SAM was characterized by a score from one to nine. When the participant completed the viewing of the sequence of films, the light in the room was turned on and the sensors were detached from the participant's body. Finally, the experimenter debriefed and reimbursed the participant. The procedure of the experiment is schematically presented on Figure 13.

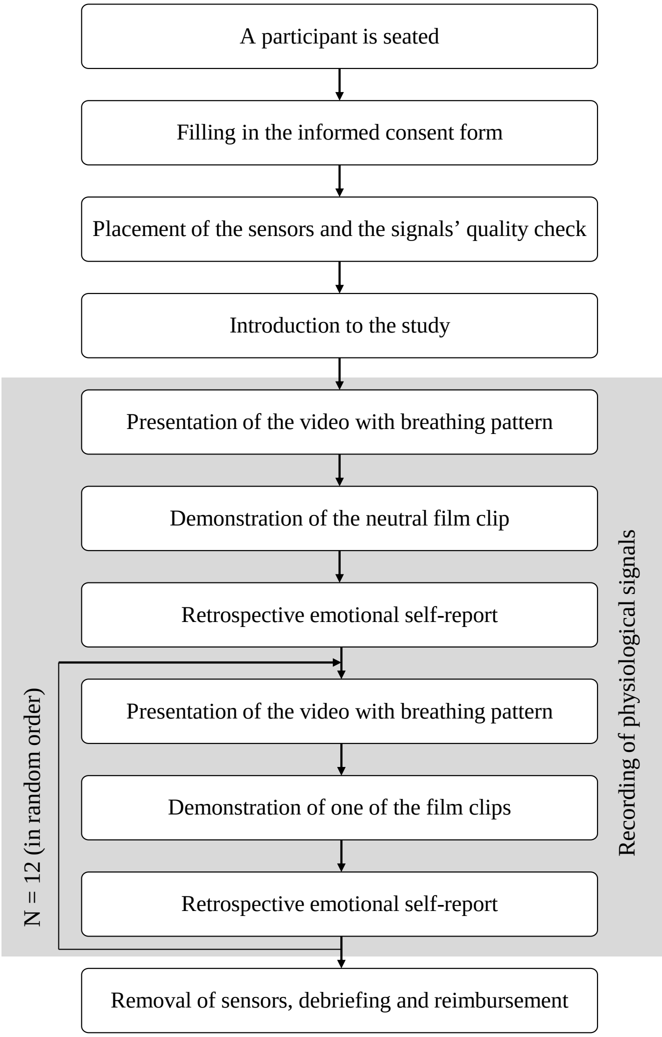


Figure 13: The procedure of the experiment is illustrated with a flowchart.

4.2.1.5 *Physiological Measures*

ECG is a measurement of the heart's electrical activity over a period of time. It was recorded at 512 Hz and then treated with low-pass, high-pass, and notch filters. Filtering was necessary to remove high frequency noise (above 100 Hz), low frequency components, such as respiration (below 0.5 Hz), and mains hum (50 Hz). ECG is a rich signal, and in the psychophysiological domain it is commonly used for the derivation of the Heart Rate (HR) and Heart Rate Variability (HRV). The heart rate is simply a measure of the number of heart beats per minute (Neuman, 2010). It was extracted from the ECG signal by detecting beats with an algorithm described in (Afonso et al., 1999) and calculating the average heart rate over a non-overlapping moving window of 10 seconds. According to Kreibig (2010), the heart rate is the most often reported cardiovascular measure in psychophysiological studies of emotion. Thus, in this study we also expect to see a relation between the psychological states of individuals and their heart rate. Several HRV measures from time and frequency domains were calculated based on beat to beat intervals with HRVAS software package (Ramshur, 2010). Time domain measures included the standard deviation of all beat to beat intervals (SDNN), the square root of the mean of the sum of the squares of differences between adjacent beat to beat intervals (RMSSD), and the standard deviation of differences between adjacent beat to beat intervals (SDSD) (Camm et al., 1996). Frequency domain measures included total power, power in a very low frequency range (VLF, 0-0.04 Hz), power in a low frequency range (LF, 0.04-0.15 Hz), power in high frequency range (HF, 0.15-0.4 Hz), and ratio LF/HF (Camm et al., 1996). HRV components have a long history of application in psychophysiological research (Berntson et al., 1997) and have become important measures of individuals' psychological states.

Skin conductance characterizes the electrodermal activity of skin and is related to changes in eccrine sweating, which are regulated by the sympathetic branch of the autonomic nervous system (Figner and Murphy, 2011). It has been proven that skin conductance is closely related to psychological processes and particularly to arousal (Lang et al., 1993). Skin conductance consists of tonic and phasic components. The tonic component corresponds to relatively slow changes in skin conductance over longer time intervals, which can last from tens of seconds to tens of minutes. It is indicative of a general level of arousal, and thus, is called a Skin Conductance Level (SCL). On the other hand, the phasic component or Skin Conductance Response (SCR) reflects high frequency variations of the conductivity and is directly related to observable stimuli (Figner and Murphy, 2011). Skin conductance signal was sampled at 256 Hz. In order to obtain SCL from the raw skin conductance signal a low pass filter was set to 1 Hz. For SCR, a high pass filter was additionally set at 0.5 Hz.

Respiration is another important physiological signal commonly employed in psychophysiological research (Fairclough and Venables, 2006). It is related to changes in the sympathetic nervous system and can be used to determine psychological states of subjects (Boiten, 1998). The raw signal was filtered with low pass and high pass filters at 10 Hz and

0.1 Hz respectively in order to remove unnecessary noise. The Respiration Rate (RR) was calculated according to the recommendations provided by the manufacturer of respiration measurement hardware (TMSI BV). RR was then averaged over the duration of a film clip with a non-overlapping moving window of 10 seconds.

Skin Temperature (ST) varies due to localized changes in the blood flow defined by vascular resistance or arterial blood pressure, which are consequently modulated by the sympathetic nervous system (Kim et al., 2004). The variations in ST caused by confrontation of individuals with affective stimuli have been previously reported in literature (Ekman et al., 1983) and justify our decision to include ST into this study. ST is a slow changing signal, thus, the raw data was harmlessly resampled to 64 Hz in order to speed up the calculation. A low pass filter of 10 Hz was applied to the resampled signal for removal of high frequency noise. Finally, ST was smoothed with a non-overlapping moving window of 10 seconds.

4.2.2 *Statistical Analysis*

As stated in the introduction, one of the motivations for this study was the question whether the patterns of physiological responses to various archetypal experiences are different and, furthermore, if the difference is statistically significant. We were also interested how physiological activations modulated by the explicit emotions of the participants are different comparing to their responses elicited by the archetypal stimuli. A number of statistical tests had to be conducted in order to answer these questions.

Each subject watched all the film clips that formed our sets of stimuli for the explicit emotions and the archetypal experiences. Thus, the study had repeated-measures design where physiological measurements were made on the same individual under changing experimental conditions. An appropriate statistical test for this type of design would be MANOVA for repeated measures (O'Brien and Kaiser, 1985). However, certain assumptions of this test were violated for some of the physiological signals' features in our study. Namely, MANOVA does not allow inclusion of time-varying covariates in the model and an unequal number of repeated observations per an experimental condition. The former requirement could not be fulfilled because the physiological baselines that were introduced to the statistical model as covariates consisted of multiple data points. Although this assumption could easily be satisfied by transforming a number of data points into a single feature, we preferred to preserve the richness of our dataset and refrained from, for instance, averaging the baseline record. The latter prerequisite of MANOVA demands an equal number of repeated measurements per experimental condition. It could not be met due to the fact that the film clips presented during the experiment had slightly different length and, consequently, the size of vectors with physiological data varied. While all the clips lasted for approximately five minutes, there was a considerable difference between some of the stimuli. The shortest film clip had duration of four minutes and 46 seconds whereas the longest one was six minutes and 35 seconds.

The limitations of MANOVA can be overcome if the statistical analysis is performed with Linear Mixed Model (LMM). LMMs are parametrical statistical models for clustered, longitudinal or repeated-measures data that characterize the relationships between continues dependent variables and predictor factors (West et al., 2006). LMMs have another advantage over MANOVA – they allow participants with missing data points to be included in the analysis. In contrast, MANOVA drops the entire dataset of a subject even if just one data point is absent. The general specification of an LMM for a given participant i can be defined as follows:

$$Y_i = X_i\beta + Z_i u_i + \varepsilon_i$$

In this equation Y_i is a vector of continues responses for the i-th subject and X_i is a design matrix that contains values of the covariates associated with the vector of fixed-effect parameters β. The Z_i matrix is comprised of covariates that are associated with random effects for the i-th subject. The vector or random effects is assumed to follow a multivariate normal distribution and is denoted with u_i. Finally, the ε_i vector represents residuals. A more elaborate introduction into LMMs can be found in, for instance, (West et al., 2006) or (Cnaan et al., 1997).

A software implementation of statistical procedures included in SPSS Version 19 (SPSS, Inc.) was utilized to answer the research questions pointed out earlier. Physiological responses of the subjects were treated as dependent variables (continuous responses), the film clips represented fixed variables and the physiological baselines measured during the presentation of the video with a breathing pattern before each stimulus were used as covariates. The LMMs main effect tests whether the patterns of the participants' physiological responses are different between various stimuli. The HRV features were analyzed with MANOVA as they met the requirements of this method. All statistical tests used a 0.05 significance level.

4.2.3 *Data Mining Techniques*

The statistical analysis can enable us to determine whether or not it is possible to distinguish the archetypal experiences of people based on the patterns of their physiological activations corresponding to each of the archetypes. However, a statistically significant difference between the physiological responses associated with various archetypes does not allow evaluation of the practical feasibility to accurately predict psychological states of the participants. On the other hand, a prediction model that maps physiological signals and the unconscious states of the users is what will enable development of systems for digitization of human experience. Thus, besides the statistical analysis, data mining techniques were applied to the dataset in order to obtain a predictive model that would facilitate evaluation of the classification accuracy among the archetypal experiences.

4.2.3.1 *Normalization*

Physiological signals vary highly between subjects, so the primary goal of normalization is to reduce the variance and make physiological data from different individuals comparable. As this study involved more than one participant, the data had to be normalized. There are different approaches to the normalization of physiological data (Novak et al., 2012). We chose to utilize the approach that involves subtraction of baseline values from the data corresponding to stimuli presentations. The result of the subtraction was then normalized to a range from 0 to 1 for each subject separately. This normalization method was well suited for the design of our experiment where a baseline condition was recorded before each film clip.

4.2.3.2 *Selection of Classification Method*

According to the goals of this experiment, a classification method that takes a vector of physiological features and assigns a psychological label to it was required. Psychophysiological studies have utilized a number of different supervised classification methods and the selection of a particular method is generally defined by the type of stimuli, the design of the experiment, and the research objective. In this study, film clips with duration of approximately five minutes were shown to subjects and, thus, the physiological data that was recorded for each stimulus formed temporal sequences. The problem of time sequence classification is different from the recognition of static information due to the fact that a classifier has to learn the dynamic patterns of the data instead of its static attributes. There are three main types of sequence classification methods (Xing et al., 2010):

- Feature based classification, which involves the calculation of features that describe time series and then the application of them in conventional classification methods for static data.

- Sequence distance based classification. It relies on a distance measure that characterizes the similarity of time sequences. Frequently used distance functions include Euclidian distance and Dynamic Time Warping (DTW) distance. Once a distance measure is defined, a conventional classification method can be used.

- Model based classification. This approach requires a statistical model, which is capable of learning data sequences, and it is the only method that does not reduce the time series classification problem to a representation amenable to classifiers for static data. The Hidden Markov Model (HMM) is the most popular instrument for temporal classification and widely applied in the speech recognition domain.

We found the feature based method to be more suitable for a number of reasons. First, it provides a convenient way to include non-temporal attributes, such as some HRV features or the gender of subjects, into the analysis, which DTW and HMM do not (Kadous and Sammut, 2005). Second, contrary to HMM, this method does not require a large amount of training data (Kadous and Sammut, 2005). Third, the creation of template streams in the sequence distance method, which would represent a typical time series corresponding to psychological states, is not trivial.

Once time sequences of physiological data were transformed into feature vectors, three types of classifiers were used in order to obtain a predictive model. These classifiers were chosen based on the history of their previous applications in recognition of emotions (Novak et al., 2012). kNN is a simple classification algorithm that is still reasonably accurate and can be useful as a baseline measure for the judgment of performance achieved with other methods. The second classifier was Support Vector Machine (SVM) that constructs a set of hyperplanes for classification purposes. The third selected classifier was naïve Bayes, which builds a probabilistic model based on training data and then assigns each feature vector to a particular class. The fourth classification method wasLinear Discriminant Analysis (LDA). This algorithm is transparent, meaning its results can easily be understood and interpreted by humans; it works well with small samples of data; and it is easy to implement (Novak et al., 2012). Finally, the fifth classification method was the C4.5 algorithm for generation of decision trees. The decision trees were used in conjunction with Adaptive Boosting (AdaBoost) (Freund and Schapire, 1997) in order to achieve higher accuracy. In order to ensure that a classification algorithm is not trained and tested on the same dataset, a cross-validation technique was employed. We chose leave-one-out cross-validation because it provides an accurate assessment of the classification rate.

4.2.3.3 *Extraction of Features*

An essential prerequisite of the classification is the extraction of feature vectors from data sequences. The main goal pursued by the extraction of features is a compression of data sequences to smaller sets of static features. The sliding window, the Discrete Wavelet Transform (DWT) and the Discrete Fourier Transform (DFT) (Agrawal et al., 1993; Chan, 2003; Geurts, 2001) are three methods for conversion of time series to static data. The sliding window method performs best with low frequency and relatively short time sequences because an increase of the signal's frequency and length leads to generation of high dimensional feature vector. For long and high frequency data series the DWT and DFT approaches have been introduced. The idea behind these methods is the transformation of a sequence from the time domain to the time-frequency plane (DWT) or to the frequency domain respectively (DFT). Taking into consideration the aspects of our setup, the sliding window method for extraction of feature vectors was an appropriate way to prepare the dataset for the classification. Another name of this approach is segmentation since it first involves partition of a time axis into multiple segments with equal length and then averaging of temporal data along the segments (Geurts, 2001).

Having chosen the feature extraction method, we proceeded with the application of this method to physiological signals. A total of 38 features were obtained from ECG data: 30 features were extracted from HR temporal data based on the average value of HR calculated along non-overlapping segments of 10 seconds; eight conventional HRV features described earlier were taken without any modification (SDNN, RMSSD, SDSD, total power, VLF, LF, HF, and LF/HF). The skin conductance signal was compressed to a vector consisting of 60 features. First, 30 features were obtained from SCL, averaged over 30 segments of 10 seconds each. The remaining 30 features were extracted by averaging the absolute amplitude of SCR along the same 30 segments. Respiration data was reduced to 30 features that represented the average RR calculated for each of 30 segments. Finally, 30 features were obtained from the skin temperature signal, averaged in a similar manner over 30 segments. Therefore, in total 158 features were prepared for the classification.

4.2.3.4 *Dimension Reduction*

In data mining, it is important to identify an optimal number of features that are relevant for building an accurate prediction model. If the number of features is very large, the feature space volume also becomes vast, thus making the classification difficult. Moreover, if the training sample is not significantly large, overfitting may occur and lead to poor predictive performance. Therefore, it is beneficial to reduce the number of features as much as possible in order to build a computationally efficient and robust model for classification (Guyon and Elisseeff, 2003). Various techniques have been proposed for feature reduction, including PCA. This method has been applied in psychophysiological studies and enable the transformation of a large number of features into a smaller set of uncorrelated components Novak et al. 2012. Dimension reduction with PCA transformed 158 features into 27 components. Overall, we had 25 samples per each class. There were eight classes that corresponded to the archetypes and five classes corresponding to the explicit emotions. The data of different subjects was combined in a single dataset.

4.3 RESULTS

4.3.1 *Statistical Analysis*

The initial motivation of this study was to explore the relationships between the archetypal experiences and their physiological correlations. The statistical analysis was to answer the question whether the archetypal experiences of the participants elicited with the film clips have a significant effect on their physiological signals. The features extracted from ECG, skin conductance,respiration and skin temperature recordings were arranged to form three types of datasets: one with the data for the explicit emotions, another with the data for the archetypal experiences and the unified dataset.

LMMs were fit to each of the datasets with the HR features. The analysis, which the HR entered as a dependent variable, demonstrated a significant interaction effect between the film clips and the HR baselines for all the datasets: the explicit emotions dataset, [$F(4, 541.443) = 2.513$, $p = 0.041$], the archetypal experiences dataset [$F(7, 1028.618) = 3.503$, $p = 0.001$] and the unified dataset, [$F(12, 1521.573) = 3.929$, $p <= 0.001$].

As the HRV features were calculated over the whole duration of every stimulus and were represented with a single data point, they could be easily analyzed with MANOVA for repeated measures. This test showed a significant main effect of the film clips on the HRV parameters of the participants' physiological responses for two of the datasets: the explicit emotions dataset, [$F(32, 329.811) = 2548$, $p <= 0.001$ (Wilks' lambda)] and the unified dataset, [$F(96, 1903.193) = 1987$, $p <= 0.001$ (Wilks' lambda)]. However, the same test for the archetypal experiences dataset was not significant, [$F(56, 872.323) = 1281$, $p = 0.085$ (Wilks' lambda)].

The relationship between the SCL features and the presentations of the stimuli was investigated with LMMs. The statistical tests indicated a significant interaction effect between the film clips and the SCL baselines for the explicit emotions dataset [$F(4, 2884{,}487) = 42.130$, $p <= 0.001$], the archetypal experiences dataset [$F(7, 5880.869) = 38.795$, $p <= 0.001$] and the unified dataset [$F(12, 9868.854) = 27.615$, $p <= 0.001$]. Next, we ran analysis for the SCR features in a similar manner. A significant interaction effect between the film clips and the baseline covariates was discovered for the explicit emotions dataset, [$F(4, 707.582) = 13.473$, $p <= 0.001$], the archetypal experiences dataset, [$F(7, 1391.923) = 11.401$, $p <= 0.001$] and the unified dataset, [$F(12, 2109.957) = 10.667$, $p <= 0.001$].

Then, we looked at the respiration data and performed tests with LMMs that were fit to the RR measurements. The interaction between the film clips and the baseline RR did not demonstrated significance for the archetypal experiences dataset, [F(7, 1071.446) = 1.070, p = 0.380] and the unified dataset [F(12,1686.540) = 1.667, p = 0.068]. Nevertheless, the same test was significant for the explicit emotions dataset, [F(4, 611.304) = 2.931, p = 0.020].

Finally, the features of the skin temperature recordings were analyzed. Again, LMMs built on the ST data were used for the statistical testing. However, we could not complete the analysis because the statistical software did not achieve a convergence within 100 of iterations.

For illustrative purposes, the data of the HR signal that contributed to the discriminant functions the most is presented on Figure 14. The mean values and 95% confidence intervals of the HR are indicated for several of the archetypal stimuli.

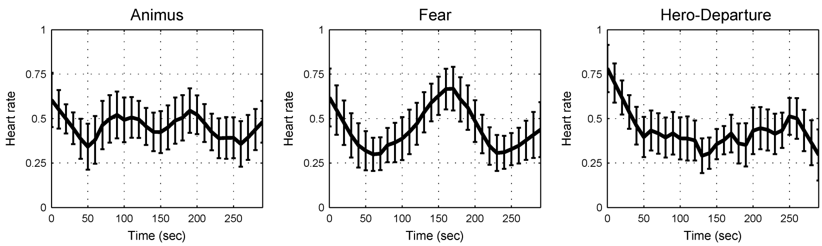


Figure 14: Heart rate responses of the subjects to the film clips. The mean values and 95% confidence intervals of the HR are represented with the bold lines and the vertical bars.

4.3.2 *Classification*

After the statistical analysis an evaluation of several predictive models was conducted. This evaluation was aimed at answering the question of how accurate the archetypal experiences can be predicted and classified by computational intelligence algorithms from the physiological data and introspective self-reports.

Similar to the statistical analysis the classification was performed on three collections of data records: the explicit emotions dataset, the archetypal dataset and the unified dataset that integrated all the available data. Every selected classification method (kNN, SVM, naïve Bayes, LDA and AdaBoost with decision trees) was applied to each of the three datasets. The analysis on each of the datasets was performed using the extracted features as attributes. The archetypes or the explicit emotions presented in the clips served as class labels.

The model constructed with the kNN method was able to correctly classify 26.5 percent of the instances belonging to the archetypal dataset.

However, the same classification approach resulted in the recognition rate of 30.4 percent for the explicit emotions dataset and of 13.8 percent for the unified dataset. The number of nearest neighbors equal to 20 (k= 20) lead to the optimal performance in all the cases. The SVM algorithm provided worse classification accuracy than kNN for the archetypal dataset (23.0 percent). On the other hand it demonstrated better recognition rate on the explicit emotions dataset (36.8 percent) and the unified dataset (17.2 percent). The naïve Bayes approaches enabled us to achieve comparable performance on the archetypal dataset (26.0 percent) and the explicit emotions dataset (27.2 percent). The LDA classifier demonstrated one of the best results on the archetypal (29.5 percent) and the explicit (36.8 percent) datasets.The recognition rate on the unified dataset was higher with the LDA method (19.4 percent) comparing to the naïve Bayes classifier (13.8 percent). Finally, decision trees in conjunction with AdaBoost led to the poorest classification results: 19.0 percent for the archetypal dataset, 24.8 percent for the explicit emotions dataset and 8.9 percent for the unified dataset. A summary of the classification results is provided in Table 7.

Dataset	kNN	SVM	Naïve Bayes	LDA	AdaBoost
Archetypal	26.5	23.0	26.0	29.5	19.0
Explicit	30.4	36.8	27.2	36.8	24.8
Unified	13.8	17.2	13.8	19.4	8.9

Table 7: Classification performance achieved with different methods for the archetypal, the explicit and the unified datasets of physiological features. The values are specified in percent.

Following the analysis of physiological data, we looked at the SAM ratings provided by the subjects after viewing the film clips. Their reports included information about three factors that are often used in emotion modeling: valence, arousal, and dominance. According to the dimensional theory of affect, a combination of these factors is fairly sufficient for description of an emotional state of a person. Similarly to analysis of the physiological data, we had to train several prediction models to answer the question of how accurately the archetypal experiences and the explicit emotions could be predicted based on the participants' reports. The LDA method was used for this purpose. Analysis of the data corresponding to the archetypal clips indicated that a prediction model could achieve a classification accuracy of 28.5 percent. It was considerable above the chance level but could not outperform the results obtained using the physiological data. The same analysis was repeated for the explicit emotions. With the LDA classification method we could predict the explicit emotions based on the reports of the subjects with an accuracy of 52.0 percent. A comparison of these findings and the classification results obtained using the same method from the physiological data is presented in Table 8.

Dataset	Physiological Data	Introspective Reports
Archetypal	29.5	28.5
Explicit	36.8	52

Table 8: Comparison of the classification performance for the physiological data and the self-reports. The values are specified in percent.

4.4 DISCUSSION

According to Jung, people share certain impersonal traits, which do not develop individually but are inherited and universal. He introduced the concept of archetypes in order to describe the contents of the unconscious psyche. While it is not clear whether Jungian model is valid, the notion of archetypes found applications in various areas of psychological science. In this study, the feasibility of capturing archetypal human experience through physiological data was evaluated. Moreover, a comparison of two approaches for identification of archetypes in human experience was carried out: introspective reports and physiological measures.

4.4.1 *Statistical Analysis*

A number of statistical tests were run on the collected data. Their outcomes gave evidence of a significant relationship between some of the physiological signals and the psychological conditions of the subjects. Whereas the patterns in three out of the four measurements reflected the induced explicit emotions, no association could be inferred from the skin temperature signal. These findings were anticipated and go along with the state of the art of physiological computing. Unfortunately, the skin temperature signal did not justify our expectations and, from our point of view, its variations are too slow to successfully contribute to the differentiation of emotions. The archetypal states of the participants demonstrated statistically significant relationship with the HR, SCL and SCR features extracted from the ECG and skin conductance signals. In comparison with the explicit emotions, the archetypal experiences lead to observable activations in a smaller number of the physiological features. Nevertheless, our results show that the patterns of physiological responses to various archetypal experiences are different and the difference is statistically significant. Furthermore, the analysis performed with the unified dataset, which integrated the explicit emotions and the archetypal experiences, supported the hypothesis of possibility to distinguish between these two types of stimuli.

4.4.2 *Classification Accuracy*

4.4.2.1 *Physiological Measures*

The results of our experiment demonstrate that prediction models constructed with established data mining techniques and trained on the physiological data of the subjects achieved an accuracy that is considerably higher than the chance level. The models were obtained with five different classification methods (kNN, Naïve Bayes, AdaBoost, SVM, and LDA) featuring classification rates from 19.0 percent to 29.5 percent for the archetypal experiences. Explicit emotions could be recognized with an accuracy ranging from 24.8 percent to 36.8 percent. It is difficult to compare the results related to the archetypal experiences with the state of the art because there is not many studies that examined them from the psychophysiological perspective. However, we can directly set these findings against the observations obtained in the experiment that was described in Chapter 3. The comparison suggests that the modifications made in our approach to analysis of physiological signals and design of the experiment lead to considerable improvements in the classification performance. Prior to conducting this experiment, we hypothesized that two aspects may enable us to mitigate the limitations from the previous study. The first one was related to a more rigorous analysis of physiological data that takes into account a wider array of physiological signals and extracts additional features from these signals. The second aspect, in which this study differed from the previous one, was associated with the type of media utilized for elicitation of explicit emotions and archetypal experiences. We made a switch from using still pictures and sounds to presenting video clips for elicitation of affective states in the participants. Both of these modifications proved to be useful and facilitated the improvement in recognition performance from 23.3 to 29.5 percent. This comparison uses the data obtained from the unified dataset because, similar to the setting of the previous experiment, it includes both archetypes and explicit emotions.

In order to have an additional benchmark, the results obtained for the explicit emotions can be set against previous studies that dealt with recognition of affect. Based on the review provided in (Novak et al., 2012), the predictive power of our models is on par with affect recognition studies in terms of classification accuracy. There are studies where higher accuracies have been reported, for instance in (Healey and Picard, 2005; Picard et al., 2001; Sakr et al., 2010; Pantic et al., 2011) researchers were able to achieve classification precision of up to 97.4 percent. While we acknowledge their accomplishments, it is necessary to take into account two types of limitations that seem to exist in these studies. First, the classification may be subject-dependent, meaning that recognition algorithms are trained and optimized to perform well with physiological data from a particular person. Second, the number of psychological states, which are predicted, is generally smaller than five. In fact, the greatest accuracy was obtained for the classification of only three affective states. However, the more classes need to be predicted, the more difficult the classification problem becomes. For example, in the case of two classes, accuracy of 50.0 percent is attained simply by chance, while in a situation with eight classes the chance level is 12.5 percent.

Looking at the obtained results it seems clear that the SVM and LDA classification methods generally performed better than other approaches. A particularly interesting finding is that the prediction accuracy obtained for the archetypal dataset was not considerably lower in comparison to the explicit emotions dataset. The better recognition rate was likely achieved due to the fact that the archetypal dataset contained eight classes while the explicit emotion dataset only five. From our point of view, the archetypes were classified more accurately than the explicit emotions because by definition they elicit cognitive and affective activations that are universal across the population. On the other hand, the explicit emotions are more subject-dependent and considerably vary due to an individual's personality.

Prior to the experiment, one of our concerns was that in both film clips and the real life other factors may strongly influence emotional arousal and valence. Moreover, these effects may be sufficient to complicate recognition of the archetypal experiences with competing signals, i.e., we expected there to be a significant potential for confusion of the recognizer when confronted with variable emotional states. It also bears emphasis that emotion-influencing stimuli are likely more prevalent in day-to-day experience than archetype-inducing stimuli.

Based on our observations, one could conclude that this concern was only partly justified. It seems that each of the archetypes triggered a recognizable pattern of affective and cognitive reactions in the participants. These reactions led to activations in autonomic nervous systems of the subjects that were captured with the physiological sensors. Naturally, a superposition of the affective and cognitive responses forming an archetypal experience and other affective states could occur. Moreover, it is reasonable to assume that such overlays had place while the subjects were watching the film clips during this experiment, and from our point of view, they could not be avoided. This is likely one of the reasons why the classifier could not achieve accuracy higher than 29.5 percent. An important observation is that although the recognizers had to deal with competing signals, the performance was still significantly better than a chance level.

Overall, the experimental findings suggest a positive relationship between physiological responses of the subjects and the archetypal experiences. We were able to train prediction models that differentiated between eight archetypes with an accuracy of up to 29.5 percent. Prior to the study, we expected a lower classification performance due to the complex and multidimensional nature of archetypal experiences. An interesting finding is that higher prediction accuracy was obtained for the archetypal dataset comparing to the explicit emotions dataset. The better recognition rate was achieved despite of the fact that the archetypal dataset contained eight classes while the explicit emotion dataset only five. One may propose a hypothesis that the archetypes were classified more accurately than the explicit emotions because, by definition, they elicit cognitive and affective activations that are universal across the population. On the other hand, the explicit emotions are more subject-dependent and considerably vary due to personality differences.

4.4.2.2 *Introspective Reports*

Besides recording physiological responses of the subjects, after every film clip we asked them to provide reports about their feelings by means of the SAM ratings. As it turns out from our analysis (see Table 8), the classifiers trained on the SAM data demonstrated poorer accuracy in comparison to the classifiers built based on the physiological recordings. This observation applied to both the archetypal experiences and the explicit emotions. Further analysis of our results reveals that the subjects were capable to consciously differentiate the explicit emotions considerably better than the archetypal experiences. In the framework of Jung this finding seems reasonable. Indeed, if the participants were unaware of the archetypal nature of the demonstrated stimuli, how would they be able to consciously report about it? It appears that in these settings their unconscious minds responded to the presentation of the film clips and led to psychophysiological reactions of particular patterns. Another explanation for this finding is that the SAM tool may be better suited for capturing information about explicit emotions rather than complexes of emotions related to archetypes. Still, the SAM ratings seem to be one of the best available instruments for collection of the subjects' feedback in the settings of our study because we are not aware of any tools designed specifically for archetypal experiences. While existing techniques for uncovering unconscious meaning (e.g., implicit association tests (Brunel et al., 2004) or the forced metaphor elicitation technique (Woodside, 2004)) may facilitate different experimental findings, they would have to be adjusted according to the design of this experiment and be focused on archetypes. These adjustments represent a research question on its own, and for this reason, we preferred to use only well-established SAM technique in our study.

4.4.3 *Archetypal Stimuli*

An important aspect of this study was the selection of stimuli that were capable of inducing archetypal experiences. Film clips were found to be the most suitable media type for this purpose. Although the experts in archetypal symbolism from ARAS (Gronning et al., 2007) provided their recommendations with regard to the identification of the film clips that best expressed the eight archetypes included in our experiment and validated the final set of stimuli, we did not have any empirical confirmation of their validity. This circumstance and the fact that the film clips lasted approximately five minutes and produced highly heterogeneous emotional activations cast doubt on the possibility of a successful classification of the physiological responses. However, our findings suggest that the film clips fulfilled their task and elicited similar archetypal experiences in the subjects with diverse cultural backgrounds. Otherwise, it would be challenging to achieve classification results above the chance level.

4.4.4 *Limitations*

The present study has some limitations. First, the number of the subjects recruited for this experiment was relatively low. Another limitation is related to the small number of film clips used in the experiment. It would be beneficial to expand the pools of videos representing each of the archetypes and explicit emotions. Finally, the generalizability of the experimental findings is limited. We did our utmost to ensure that the obtained models provided valid predictions by applying an appropriate statistical technique. However, the reported results should be repeated in several other studies for the final confirmation of their generalizability.

4.5 CONCLUSION

While implicit mental processes of people are starting to receive an increased attention of the scientific community, it is still unclear how the unconscious side of the psyche operates. Scholars have proposed various theoretical frameworks for description of the psyche. One of them was developed by Jung who introduced the notion of archetypes. Although the overall validity of Jungian model remains an open question, the notion of archetypes has been adopted in many areas of psychological science. Moreover, it has also been extended to the consumer domain. Since the state of the art still lacks an established method for objective evaluation of individuals' experiences related to archetypes, we aimed at providing a comparison of two promising approaches for accomplishment of this task. In this study, the feasibility of recognizing the archetypal experiences of users, which constitute the collective unconscious, with wireless sensors and without human interventions, was evaluated. Furthermore, we analyzed the accuracy of identifying archetypal experiences of individuals with introspective reports facilitated with the SAM technique and physiological sensors for the measurement of cardiovascular activity, electrodermal activity, respiration and skin temperature. Eight archetypes and five explicit emotions were included in the study and presented to the subjects by means of film clips. The subjects were asked to provide introspective reports about their psychological states after watching the clips. Data mining methods were applied to the physiological recordings in order to construct prediction models that were able to recognize the elicited archetypes with an accuracy of up to 29.5 percent (eight classes). The explicit emotion could be recognized with an accuracy of up to 36.8 percent (five classes). Evaluation of prediction models trained on the SAM data demonstrated that the archetypes could be differentiated with an accuracy of 28.5 percent while the explicit emotions were correctly predicted in 52.0 percent of cases. Based on these experimental findings, one could conclude that the subjects had better conscious awareness about the explicit emotions pictured in the clips than about the archetypes. Overall, it seems that physiological signals may offer more reliable information about archetypal experiences of the individuals than introspective reports. Our findings suggest that physiological observations may have a potential to be used for uncovering implicit experiences of people.

5 ARCHESENSE: A TOOL FOR EVALUATION OF AFFECTIVE EXPERIENCE

5.1 INTRODUCTION

In Chapter 4, we demonstrated that that archetypal experiences of people seem to be associated with distinct patterns of psychophysiological responses. Although the obtained experimental evidence looks promising, the study was significantly restricted by a limitation related to the design of the experiment. As it was explained in Chapter 4, the generalizability of our findings was limited because every type of archetypal experience was represented with a single video clip. For this reason, one may argue that the patterns of psychophysiological activations were specific to a particular film clip rather than to the archetype pictured in that video. In order to address this limitation, another experiment with adjusted design was required. Besides increasing the number of film clips representing each of the archetypes we wanted to simplify and make more convenient the procedure of collecting physiological data during the new study. Based on our experience in the previous two studies, we had to acknowledge the fact that technical aspects of collecting, processing, and interpreting physiological data require a significant research effort. Moreover, although a considerable overlap in the signal processing and data mining techniques used in both of those studies had place, we could not easily re-use our developments from the first experiment because there was no framework in place to save and structure the pipeline of physiological data processing. Therefore, before conducting the new experiment it was proposed to develop a tool that would simplify and streamline the evaluation of human experience.

Although the initial motivation for development of the proposed tool came from our own requirements, a quick review of the state of the art revealed that there may be a wider demand for such an instrument because evaluation of human experience is a central problem in many application domains. For instance, user experience research seeks ways and methods for assessing and optimizing subjective factors like perceptions and emotional responses of users during their interactions with products (Hassenzahl and Tractinsky, 2006; Burmester et al., 2010; Saari, 2009; Chamorro-Koc et al., 2009). Research in psychology requires techniques for observation of human experience in concrete situations and settings (e.g., (Rosenhan, 1973; Voss et al., 2013)). Marketing science needs robust approaches for measuring consumer experiences with products, media, and retail environments (Woodside, 2004; Chartrand and Fitzsimons, 2011b). Given the variety of tasks and application areas that have to deal with observation and evaluation of human experience it is of little surprise that there is a growing body of methods and techniques for this purpose.

As emotions play an important role in human experience (Hassenzahl and Tractinsky, 2006; Norman, 2004), some techniques are specifically concerned with the measurement of emotional experience. They are different from the ones discussed in Chapter 2. Assessment of emotional component of human experience is provided by such instruments as Emotion Sampling Device (Hole and Williams, 2007), Product Emotion Measurement Instrument (Desmet, 2005) or Layered Emotion Measurement Tool (Huisman et al., 2013). Traditionally, most of the approaches for capturing human experience relied on introspective reports or observations of behavior changes. Introspective reports enable researchers to assess broad range of emotions or cognitive states and are easy to apply and interpret. These two major advantages of introspective reports determined their dominance as one of the most common instrument for evaluation of affective experience (Robinson and Barrett, 2010). On the other hand, the main drawback of this method related to the lack of objectivity in self-reports led to development of instruments relying on the assumption that each emotion is associated with a particular pattern of expression (Ekman, 1994). If this pattern is observed, a corresponding emotional state can be inferred. For instance, there are techniques that infer information about emotional experiences of individuals from measuring their facial and vocal expressions (Kaiser and Wehrle, 2001; Scherer, 2003).

A slightly different approach is taken in the methods involving psychophysiological measurements (Chamberlain and Broderick, 2007). As it was illustrated in Chapter 2, observations of physiological activations in the ANS enables researchers to identify and label corresponding psychological states (Cacioppo and Tassinary, 1990). Emotions manifest themselves in a diverse array of physiological signals including but not limited to cardiovascular responses (Ivonin et al., 2013a), skin conductivity (Scheirer et al., 2002), respiration (Boiten, 1998), and brain waves (Weinstein et al., 1984). Psychophysiological instruments have an advantage of being language-independent and can be used for individuals with different cultural backgrounds (Desmet, 2005). They are unobtrusive in the sense that individuals do not need to be interrupted with questions during the measurement. Another benefit is that there is no subjective bias caused by people's own assessment of emotional experiences (Pentland and Pentland, 2008). Moreover, our own and others' studies demonstrated that physiological observations could help with recognition of implicit emotional states that are not accessible through introspective reports (Ivonin et al., 2013a,b; Miller, 1992).

Although psychophysiological measurements seem to offer several advantages over self-reports, their adoption in practical scenarios is held back by two significant limitations. First, application and interpretation of physiological measurements is not trivial and requires researches to have background knowledge in the processing of physiological signals and classification algorithms. Second, previous studies demonstrated recognition accuracy for various sets of emotions of around 60-80 percent (Novak et al., 2012). Clearly, the recognition rate has to be improved in order to allow a wider application of psychophysiological techniques in practice.

We aimed at addressing the first limitation in more detail and leaving the second limitation for future research. The task of identifying patterns in physiological activations of the ANS requires a significant investment of a researcher's time. Generally, this process includes the following steps that have to be performed (Novak et al., 2012): recording of physiological signals, extraction of features, reduction of dimensionality, and classification or estimation. Each of these steps demands theoretical competencies and practical skills that are specific to the domains of psychophysiology (Cacioppo, 2000) and affective computing (Picard, 2000). Therefore, an application of psychophysiological measurements in evaluation of human experience requires allocation of significant research efforts on technical aspects that are not directly related to the primary research question.

Our goal was to develop and validate a tool that would simplify and streamline the evaluation of affective experience based on psychophysiological observations. The steps of the measurement procedure should be integrated, and if possible, automated into a straightforward and easy-to-use instrument. Moreover, the proposed tool should address another limitation of psychophysiological measurements that has not been mentioned yet. This limitation is related to the fact that, traditionally, physiological measurements require a laboratory environment. While there were notable exceptions (e.g. (Healey and Picard, 2005; Plarre et al., 2011)), most of the studies were performed in laboratory settings that allowed monitoring of physiological signals in appropriate detail using stationary equipment. On the other hand, researchers may want to investigate emotional experiences of people in ecologically valid, realistic environments (Maly et al., 2011). Therefore, the proposed tool should be suitable not just for stationary settings but also for naturalistic and mobile scenarios. The development process of the proposed instrument for evaluation of human experience in realistic contexts is reported in this chapter. The initial evaluation of the instrument will be presented in the next chapter.

5.2 RELATED WORK

As it was pointed out above, there seem to be a necessity in an instrument that would remove some of the limitations that are associated with evaluation of human experience using psychophysiological measurements. The first step in development of such a tool was to make an overview of existing tools that may to certain extent address the problems that we identified. A quick glance at the literature in the fields of human-computer interaction and consumer psychology reveals that there are many tools (Hole and Williams, 2007; Desmet, 2005; Huisman et al., 2013; Isbister et al., 2006; McDonagh et al., 2002; Bradley and Lang, 1994) that are aimed at supporting researchers in evaluation of human experience. For instance, the SAM (Bradley and Lang, 1994) that was mentioned earlier is a common instrument for measuring emotional arousal, valence, and dominance. Another example is the Product Emotion Measurement Instrument (Desmet, 2005) that enables measurement of how individuals emotionally respond to products. Most of these tools, however, are based on verbal or non-verbal self-reports. Therefore, they are not directly related to psychophysiological observations and cannot help one to carry out an evaluation of emotional states using physiological signals.

If we look specifically for the instruments that facilitate evaluation of affective experiences based on psychophysiology, the choice is scarce. This circumstance is likely explained by the fact that in comparison with introspective reports physiological observations is still a considerably novel approach for evaluation of human experience. It offers interesting advantages over introspective reports but has not reached a wide adoption yet. Next, we will provide a review of the existing tools for evaluation of human experience from physiological data.

The Affective Evaluation Studio (Perakakis and Potamianos, 2013) is tool for evaluation of user experience with visual interfaces using EEG signal. Other physiological signals are currently not supported. It facilitates usability research by providing detailed information about affective experiences of users. The tool has limited functionality and is in the early stage of development. A personal computer is required to collect and process data, and therefore, this application is not particularly suitable for mobile environments. Data mining and classification algorithms are not included in the Affective Evaluation Studio. There is no information available about the accuracy of this tool. Finally, it is not publicly available.

The IVE (Maly et al., 2011) is a tool for evaluation of user behavior in realistic environments. It also enables researchers to analyze physiological signals, such as GSR and HRV. The collected physiological data can be used to track the level of stress. This tool is particularly useful for a post-hoc analysis that involves data sources of different nature (for instance, physiological data and video recordings). On the other hand, the IVE tool does not provide any support for collection, processing and classification of physiological data. In fact, the developers of this tool recommended a third-party application for extraction of HRV features. While this tool has a dedicated webpage with description and screenshots, the source code and executable files seem to be unavailable for public access.

PsychLog (Gaggioli et al., 2011) is a mobile phone platform built for collection of information about psychological and physiological states of users. The primary application of this platform is research in mental health. Using PsychLog researchers can administer self-report questionnaires, record cardiovascular activities of users, and accelerometer data. The data collection function has an excellent implementation in PsychLog. This tool establishes connection with an ECG sensor and receives physiological data wirelessly by means of Bluetooth transfer. Such an approach is particularly well suited for studies that are to be performed in mobile environments. PsychLog also has a sensing module that processes ECG in order to locate positions of heart beats. Unfortunately, the next steps of analyzing ECG data cannot be performed on a mobile phone. The data needs to be exported to a workstation where further processing and classification algorithms should be applied using Matlab (MathWorks, Inc.) computing environment. Therefore, this tool does not facilitate the full sequence of analysis steps and is mainly focused on collecting of ECG data. PsychLog is an open source application that is freely available for the general public.

The Smart Sensor Integration (SSI) framework (Wagner et al., 2009) was developed to support online and offline emotion recognition by offering dedicated tools for data segmentation, extraction of features, and classification. The SSI is not restricted to work with a particular type of input signal, and therefore, it does not offer capabilities for recording physiological data. The data has to be collected by a researcher and imported into the framework. Therefore, the SSI covers the complete pipeline of identifying patterns in physiological activations except recording of physiological signals. Although the SSI framework was designed to support any kind of physiological signals, we only were able to locate a report describing implementation of this framework for recognition of emotional speech. This framework was designed for workstations and cannot be run on mobile devices. The SSI framework is publicly available including the source code.

Based on the overview of the existing tools for evaluation of human experience, we concluded that none of these instruments completely satisfied the requirements formulated in the Introduction section. Only two of the tools are publicly available: PsychLog and the SSI. None of them allows truly mobile scenarios because at some stage physiological data has to be transferred to a workstation and processed by researchers or engineers with third-party tools, such as Matlab (MathWorks, Inc.). In fact, a combination of PsychLog and the SSI framework could be very close to the formulated requirements if PsychLog supported recording of more than one physiological signal and the SSI framework was designed for mobile platforms. Overall, it is clear that existing instruments cannot efficiently address the limitations that are associated with evaluation of affective experience using psychophysiological measurements. Moreover, some of the tools we mentioned were not built with this particular goal (e.g., PsychLog was made for monitoring of mental health). For this reason, we made a decision to proceed with development of a new tool that should simplify and streamline evaluation of affective experience with integrated features of mobility, portability, recording and processing of physiological signals.

5.3 DESIGN CONSIDERATIONS

Our goal was to develop an instrument that provided a solid technical framework for performing recognition and analysis of physiological signals to evaluate affective experience. The tool should follow the principle "it just works" in order to be accessible for a broad community of social scientists and other people who do not have a particularly strong technical background in signal processing. Moreover, it should provide a user interface suitable for mobile environments. Before implementation of the tool, it was important to take into account several design considerations. They would provide a foundation for further implementation of this instrument.

5.3.1 *Representation of Emotional States*

One of the first questions that have to be answered in the design of a tool for evaluation of affective experience is the representation of emotion. As we explained in Chapter 2, one of the earliest theory to define and classify emotions suggests that there is a set of basic emotions which can be used to describe any arbitrary emotion. The set of basic emotions varies from one theorist to another (Ekman et al., 1982; Frijda, 1987; Izard, 1993; James, 1884; Oatley and Johnson-laird, 1987; Plutchik, 1980). Nevertheless, some of them share popular emotions like fear or anger. The basic emotions theory has been frequently used in the design of computer systems for emotion recognition (Lisetti and Nasoz, 2002; Kapoor et al., 2007; Resnicow et al., 2004). An advantage of representing affective states using a set of labels or categories is that this way of representation can be easily extended to more general psychological states of people (e.g., related to cognition or motivation). Therefore, the proposed tool with such a representation of emotional states could be used in a larger number of scenarios. Finally, such a representation would suit the design of our next experiment.

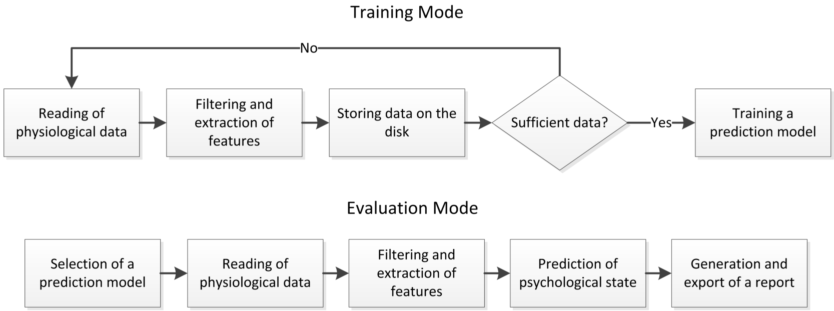


Figure 15: The two modes of operation supported by the tool.

5.3.2 *Training and Evaluation Modes*

The tool should support at least two modes of operation: training and evaluation. In the training mode, researchers would be able to train a prediction model that could be later used for recognition of psychological states. In this mode, the tool should guide researchers through the training process starting from defining parameters of the model, such as expected psychological states, durations of stimuli for elicitation of these states, number of stimuli per each state, and so on. When the basic parameters of the model are set, the tool should facilitate the collection of physiological data from a number of individuals while they are exposed to the stimuli defined in the model. As soon as the physiological data is collected from a sufficient number of subjects, the tool should offer researchers a straightforward way to build the prediction model based on this data.

In the evaluation mode, researchers would be able to perform evaluation of affective experience using one of the prediction models trained beforehand. The tool would perform online analysis and classification of physiological data streamed from the sensors. It would also visualize the outcome of recognition in real time. The evaluation and training modes have to be separated because in a general case researchers would not have a prediction model suitable for their scenario. Therefore, such a model has to be first built in the training mode and later applied in evaluation of human experience.

In order to explain the modes of operation supported by the tool two flowcharts were prepared. At Figure 15 these flowcharts illustrate how the tool should operate when it is in the training mode and in the evaluation mode.

As it was explained above, the training mode serves the purpose of obtaining a prediction model suitable for recognition of a particular pool of psychological states. Researchers start with defining parameters of the model, and then, conduct individual sessions with subjects for collection of physiological data corresponding to the elicited psychological states. When a sufficient amount of data is obtained the researchers will train the prediction model using one of the available algorithms.

The evaluation mode of the tool should enable researcher to get an estimation of the individuals' psychological states in a real-time manner. In this mode, researchers would expose the subjects to a product or media, to which their affective responses have to be evaluated. To certain extent this mode of operation is similar to the training mode. In both cases, the tool would record the physiological data from the sensors attached to the participants. The online filtering and processing of physiological signals would also take place in each of these scenarios. The difference is that in the evaluation mode the collected data would be fed to the previously trained model in order to obtain a prediction regarding the current psychological state of the individual. The outcome of the predication should be visualized in the user interface of the tool and stored on the disk for future evaluations of this experimental session. The tool may support different types of visualization. Along with conventional bar chats it could employ pictorial resources representing the psychological states of the participants.

5.3.3 *Sensor Integration*

A seamless integration with the sensors for monitoring of physiological signals is essential for the proposed tool. The tool would need to have an interface for acquiring data from one of the commercial sensor platforms publicly available on the market. Moreover, the tool should implement a number of commands for configuring the sensors. For instance, it may be necessary to deactivate certain sensors or set a different sampling rate. It would be beneficial to ensure that the proposed tool supports wireless exchange of information with sensors for physiological signals because it would increase portability of the tool and allow for more versatility in experimental designs.

5.3.4 *Signal Recording and Features Extraction*

The physiological data obtained from the sensors has to go through initial processing procedures and stored on the disk for later retrieval. Depending on the type of a physiological signal, it may be necessary to apply several filters in order to eliminate noise. An ECG signal, for instance, commonly requires cleaning with low-pass, high-pass, and notch filters (Camm et al., 1996). If the processing power of the tool is sufficient to carry our filtering in real time, it would be advantageous to perform this task immediately after reading the input from the sensors. In this way, the physiological data saved on the disk will be clean from noise and artifacts. Besides filtering, certain physiological signals require an extraction of features. Again, we use the ECG signal as an example. It is a raw physiological signal from which a number of features, such as mean heart rate for a given time interval or various measures of heart rate variability, can be extracted (Novak et al., 2012). Similarly to filtering, it could make sense to perform extraction of certain features in a real-time manner because researchers may want to see an online visualization of these features (e.g., momentary heart rate). Moreover, the raw physiological data will not be directly used for training of prediction models. For this reason, the disk space can be saved by storing only the series of extracted features. Obviously, an option for saving a backup copy of the raw physiological data is also required. Finally, it is necessary to visualize in the user interface the input received from the sensors and, in certain cases, extracted features in order to enable a quick discovery of artifacts and malfunction of the sensors.

5.3.5 *Model Training*

As soon as researchers collected a sufficient amount of physiological data they can proceed with training a prediction model that would map physiological signals and psychological states of the individuals. The tool should have a dedicated functionality for an overview of the collected data. In the overview area, researchers should be able to conveniently inspect the data, manipulate the dataset with various data mining techniques, and apply one of the available classification algorithms in order to obtain the prediction model. There should be a possibility to evaluate performance of the model either using cross-validation or holdout validation. When researchers are satisfied with the prediction model, the tool should offer them a capability to save it on the disk for later use.

5.3.6 *Storage*

Throughout the possible usage scenarios the tool has to provide functionality for saving the data permanently on the disk. Most importantly, recordings of physiological signals after filtering and initial processing have to be stored for future analysis. Although this analysis will normally be facilitated by the tool itself, researchers may also prefer to use other external applications. For this reason, the storage format must be open and transparent. In comparison with desktop computers portable devices have limited disk space. Due to this circumstance, the tool has to ensure that the data files are lightweight and do not embed redundant or unnecessary information.

5.3.7 *Export of Data*

Researchers should have a possibility for exporting the data from the tool. The exported data could, for instance, be used in third party instruments or shared with peer scientists. Moreover, a website could be set up where prediction models trained by different researchers could be uploaded and shared. Each model would be accompanied with the meta-data including information about the psychological states this model includes and the demographics of the individuals whose physiological data was used for its training. Obviously, the uploaded information has to be free from any personal data of the subjects. There are two occasions in the workflow of the tool when the export function is particularly relevant. First, after completion of the training procedure it is appropriate to offer researches to export the recorded physiological signals and the prediction model. Next, after completion of an evaluation session is another occasion when researchers are likely need to extract the data from the tool. The proposed tool could offer several options for the export, such as manipulation of the file system of the device, e-mail, or cloud storage.

5.4 SYSTEM ARCHITECTURE

Based on the design considerations formulated above we proceeded with definition of a high-level architecture for the proposed tool. It is important to start the development process with outlining a macroscopic architecture because early design decisions that will considerably impact the tool's implementation depend on a comprehensible abstraction of the system. Our main design requirement was that the tool should be usable while demanding no or very little technical knowledge of physiological signal processing. In other words, the proposed tool should "just work" and save researchers from the necessity to invest much time into setting up of a technical infrastructure for measurement and analysis of physiological data. Therefore, the architecture of the tool should include components that cover all the activities in the pipeline of physiological data processing. Figure 16 shows the architecture that was developed.

Similarly to the approach taken in design of context-aware applications (Chen and Kotz, 2000), in the proposed architecture, we decoupled the part directly related to sensing from other components of the system. This decision was motivated by the goal to maintain flexibility by providing support for various types of physiological sensors. One or more sensors will interact with the tool through the driver that would provide control over the hardware through software calls. When the tool invokes a function in the driver, it will issue a sequence of commands to the connected sensors. For instance, there could be a function to start streaming physiological data or change the sampling frequency.

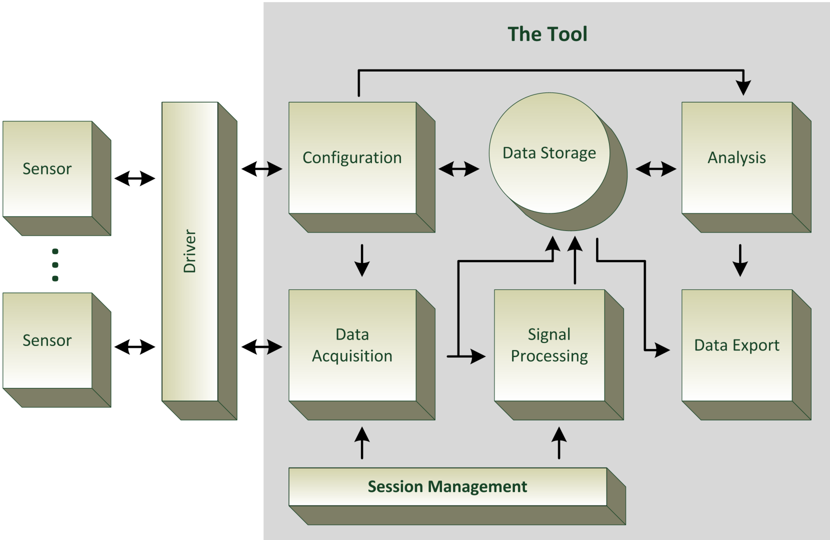


Figure 16: The architecture of the proposed tool.

Once the driver receives data from the sensors, it may send a message to the tool with enclosed data packets. In order to ensure high speed of data exchange the driver will likely have to be hardware-dependent and specific to the operating system of the computer hosting the tool.

The physiological data from each of the sensors will be aggregated in the Data Acquisition component of the tool. This module will, if necessary, convert the raw data coming from the driver into an appropriate format and make adjustments in the case when the sensors are streaming at different frequencies. Optionally, users of the tool may choose to enable the backup procedure that will save the raw physiological data to the local data storage. From the Data Acquisition module the data will be passed to the Signal Processing module.

In the Signal Processing component of the tool, the physiological data will be treated with various techniques for filtering and removal of artifacts. An appropriate set of techniques will be chosen based on the nature of a physiological signal. Next, algorithms for features extraction may be applied to the data. For instance, if one of the sensors connected to the proposed tool provides measurement of respiration activities via an inductive belt, it will be necessary to obtain respiration rate from the raw signal. When processing of the signals is complete and the tool operates in the training mode, the signals will be saved to the data storage and used again later for training of a prediction model. If the tool is in the evaluation mode, an estimation of the current psychological state will be performed based on the physiological data and chosen prediction model.

The Analysis module of the tool contains a number of data mining and classification methods. The data mining methods could be used in order to prepare the collected physiological data for training of a prediction model. In most of the cases, it could be beneficial to reduce dimensionality of the obtained vectors of physiological features. When training of a new model is completed this module may offer the users some statistics about the training and performance of the model in the evaluation. Once researchers are satisfied with the prediction model, it could be saved on the disk and will become available for usage in the online evaluation mode.

The proposed tool should not be a closed system. While it offers broad capabilities for recognition of psychological states from physiological data, there may be situations where the collected data needs to be analyzed externally or shared with other researchers. Therefore, the Export module was included in the architecture of the system. This module will contain several routines that enable exchange of data with external environments.

Various parameters that define the exact behavior of the tool in different scenarios will be maintained in the Configuration module. The Session Management module will be offering guidance to researchers when they need to collect data for training of a model or perform an evaluation. For instance, it could control timings of the stimuli presentation and the sequence in which they have to be demonstrated.

5.5 DATA MODEL

As the proposed tool has to frequently store large amounts of data on the disk, a data model will play an important role in the overall performance of the tool. During the development of a concept for the data model we faced a dilemma. From one point of view, it is necessary to ensure that the data model allows for extremely fast writing on the disk because the sensors stream physiological signals in real time and their sampling frequencies may be high. From another point of view, the data model should present the collected data in a structured and transparent way because it is necessary for an easy interpretation of the data outside of the tool. Therefore, it may be beneficial to have several types of data containers for different purposes. Some of the data containers may be temporary. For instance, the stream of physiological data from the sensors could be temporarily saved into a data container with a simple structure. Depending on the hardware capabilities of the device hosting the tool, this data container could be encapsulated in a text or binary file. If possible, the preference should be given to text files because they are easier to understand and users can make more sense of them. When recording of physiological data into a temporary data container is complete, the data could be transferred to a permanent data container with a well-defined structure. The temporary container should be dismissed after this point.

The structure of a permanent container could be defined with one of the open standards designed for human-readable data interchange, such as XML[1] or JSON[2]. In a permanent container, the tool could save most of the information about prediction models, configuration of the tool, and physiological recordings using data structures and associative arrays. Each model and associated physiological data could be placed in a separate permanent container. Such a separation will help to avoid the problem of manipulating large data files and facilitate more convenient sharing of individual models. Besides saving general information about a model including permitted psychological states and physiological data for the subjects participated in a study, we also need to find a way for preserving the parameters of classification and attribute selection algorithms. Although these parameters could be included together with other information into a permanent container for a model, in certain circumstances it may not be a good solution. The implementation of data mining algorithms is likely to be taken from one of the open-source machine learning software suites that already have routines for serialization and deserialization of their algorithms. Obviously, we cannot ensure that the proposed permanent data container is compatible with these routines, and therefore, classification and attribute selection methods specific to a particular model could be stored in supplementary containers. The supplementary containers are also permanently saved on the disk and updated after every training cycle.

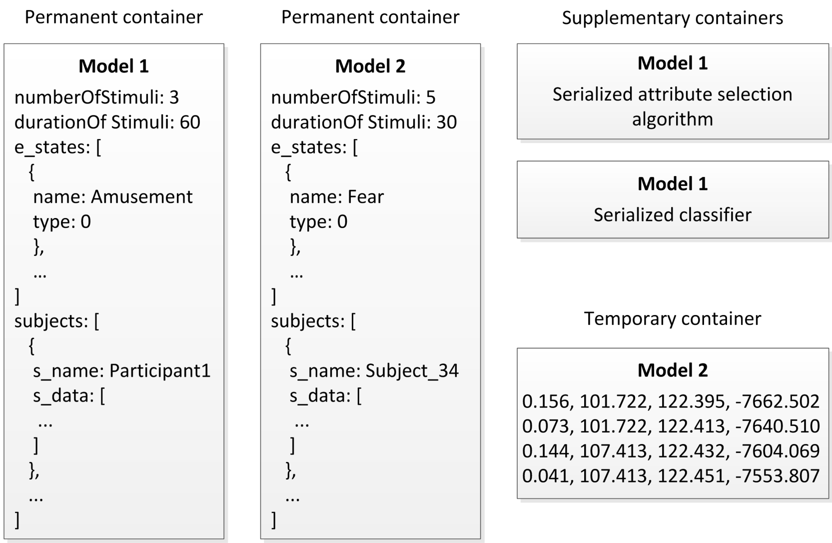


Figure 17: The data model of the proposed tool.

1 http://www.w3.org/XML/
2 http://www.json.org/

An illustration of the proposed data model is provided at Figure 17. At this figure there are two permanent data containers with information about 'Model 1' and 'Model 2'. The data of each model is saved using JSON notations. Also, there is a temporary container for 'Model 2' that contains recordings of four physiological signals in text format. Finally, the illustration contains two supplementary containers for 'Model 1'. One of them hosts an attribute selection algorithm, another – a classifier.

5.6 IMPLEMENTATION

We have implemented the concept of the proposed tool for evaluation of human experience as a software application. The application was developed for Android[3] operating system and could be run on touchscreen mobile devices such as smartphones and tablet computers. Several factors contributed to our choice of Android as a software platform. Obviously, the most important requirement was that the platform should allow running applications on mobile devices because the proposed tool was designed for naturalistic and mobile environments. Next, the software platform has to be widely used around the world and support a variety of devices. If this requirement is fulfilled, the adoption of our tool will be easier because some of the researchers may already have a device with this operating system. The openness and compatibility with popular types of physiological sensors were other two important factors that we considered. Based on the requirements that we formulated, Android operating system seemed to be the best available option. The implemented application requires Android 4.1 or newer and was tested on the first generation of Nexus 7 tablet computer.

Our implementation of the proposed tool is compatible with wireless sensors for monitoring physiological signals that are developed and manufactured by Shimmer (Shimmer Research Ltd., Dublin, Ireland) (Burns et al., 2010). An array of wearable sensors forms an extensible platform for capture of physiological signals that could be used in a variety of settings because the sensors are powered from batteries and transmit data wirelessly. Shimmer platform is open for developers and allows creation of custom firmware and software. Moreover, Shimmer provides a driver for Android operating system that simplifies and speeds up development of applications requiring interchange of data with the sensors. This driver encapsulates the low-level exchange protocol into an interface of high-level routines. Our implementation of the tool was tested with two types of the sensors: for measurement of ECG and for measurement of skin conductivity. The selection of these physiological signals was based on the background literature in psy-

3 http://www.android.com/

chophysiology (Kreibig, 2010) that pointed them out as the most often reported measures in studies of emotion.

5.6.1 *General overview*

The name of our implementation of the proposed tool is ArcheSense. This name is related to our previous study reported in Chapter 4 where we investigated emotional experiences of people related to archetypes. The application is available for free download at Google Play[4]. A picture of a 7-inch tablet computer running ArcheSense and two wireless sensors for measurement of ECG and skin conductivity is presented at Figure 18.

Figure 18: A general overview of the proposed tool for evaluation of affective experience running on a 7-inch tablet computer.

Since the application was intended to be run on mobile devices, it required a GUI optimized for touch-based interaction. At Figure 19 we presented a diagram with the flow of user navigation between various screens of the application. Each rectangle on this flowchart represents a GUI screen that enables users to perform a number of actions related to the purpose of this screen. The arrows connecting the rectangles describe the transitions between the screens. At any place in the application users can navigate back to the previous screen.

The structure of ArcheSense follows the system architecture introduced above. Our implementation of the proposed tool also adheres to the design considerations with regard to training and evaluation modes, integration with sensors, capture and processing of physiological signals, training of prediction models, and storage of data. The entry point to the application is the Start screen (see Figure 18) that provides a brief introduction about ArcheSense and offers users to choose between the training and evaluation modes. If it the first time

4 http://play.google.com/store/apps/details?id=org.hxresearch.archesense

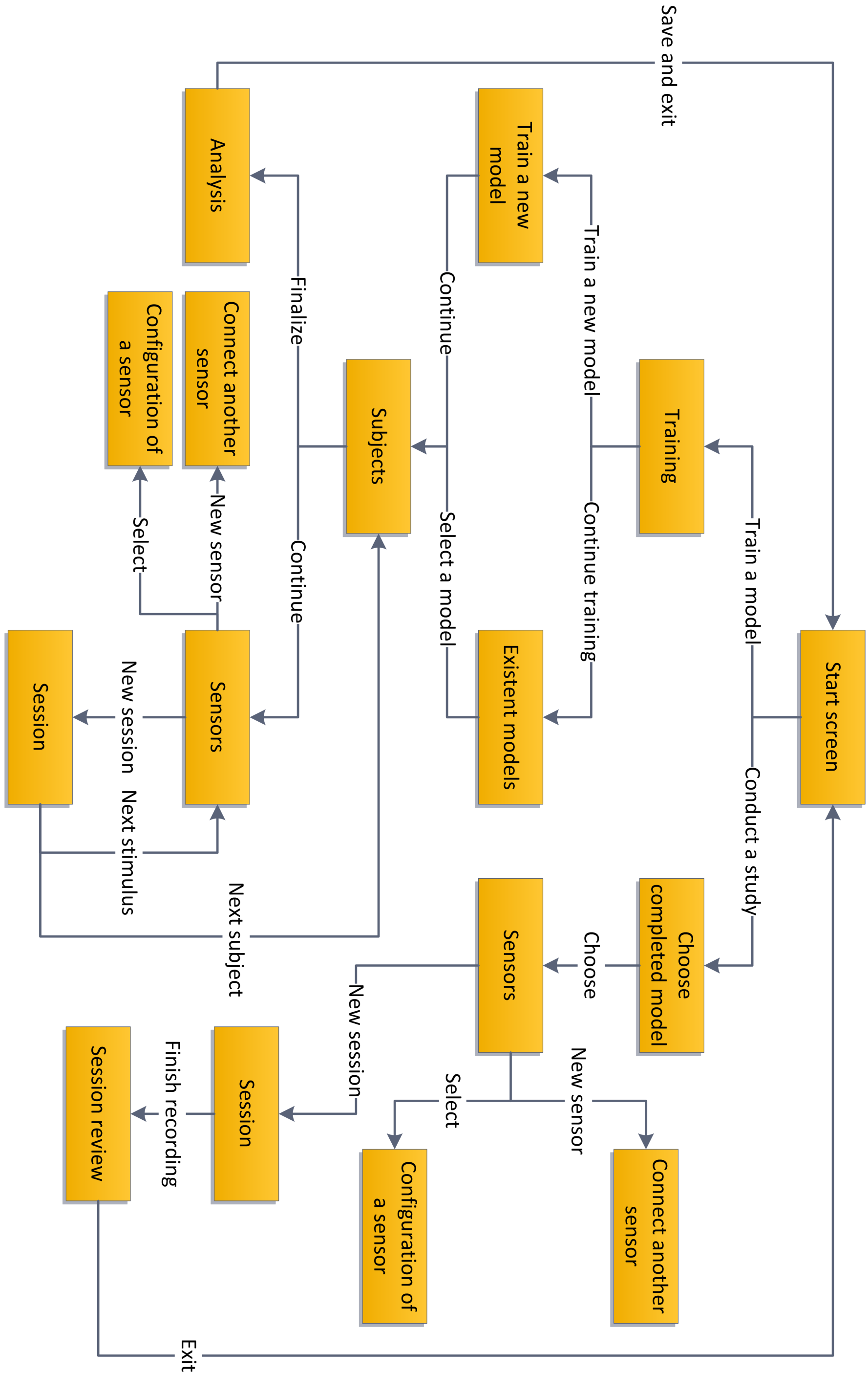


Figure 19: The navigation of GUI screens.

researchers use the application, they have to proceed with the training mode. From the training screen users can either start training a new model or continue training of unfinished models. If users opted for a new model, they will be asked to provide certain information about the desired properties of the model (see Figure 20, frame 1). Otherwise, users will be presented with a list of unfinished models. In both cases, the next step is to review the list of the subjects whose physiological data will be collected, and if necessary, add or remove subjects from this list. From the Subjects screen users should proceed with data collection for a particular subject or initiate the procedure of training a prediction model. In the latter case, they will be taken to the Analysis screen (see Figure 20, frame 3) that offers a selection of data mining algorithms for training a prediction model. When analysis is complete the tool will bring users to the Start screen. However, if the amount of available physiological data is not sufficient for training a model, researchers will need to record more data. For this purpose, they will be first taken the Sensors screen where the inventory of available sensors can be inspected and configured. Then, a number of sessions for collection of data have to be conducted (see Figure 20, frame 2). After each stimulus the tool will return to the Sensors screen and after each subject it will take users back to the Subjects screen.

When there is one or more completed prediction models researchers can use the application in the evaluation mode. From the Start screen they will be brought to the screen with a list of completed models. As soon as users choose one these models, the application will display the Sensors screen. Similarly to the training mode, at this screen researchers can manage connected sensors. When configuration of the sensors is finalized, the tool will initiate a new session. During this session, the application will analyze physiological data from the sensors and perform recognition of psychological states using the prediction model selected earlier (see Figure 20, frame 4). After completion of the session the tool will display the Session review screen. At this screen users will be able to export the results of the session via e-mail. Finally, the application will return to the Start screen.

5.6.2 *Online Signal Processing*

Both in the training and evaluation modes physiological data from the sensors is processed in real-time. For this reason, the implementation is optimized with respect to computational requirements and memory footprint. During signal processing the application uses circular buffers for all operations requiring buffering in order to avoid an overhead. Also, the functions calls were kept to at a minimum. The application automatically selects digital filters based on the sampling frequency of physiological data. The processing is performed in a background thread with a message loop associated with it. The driver for

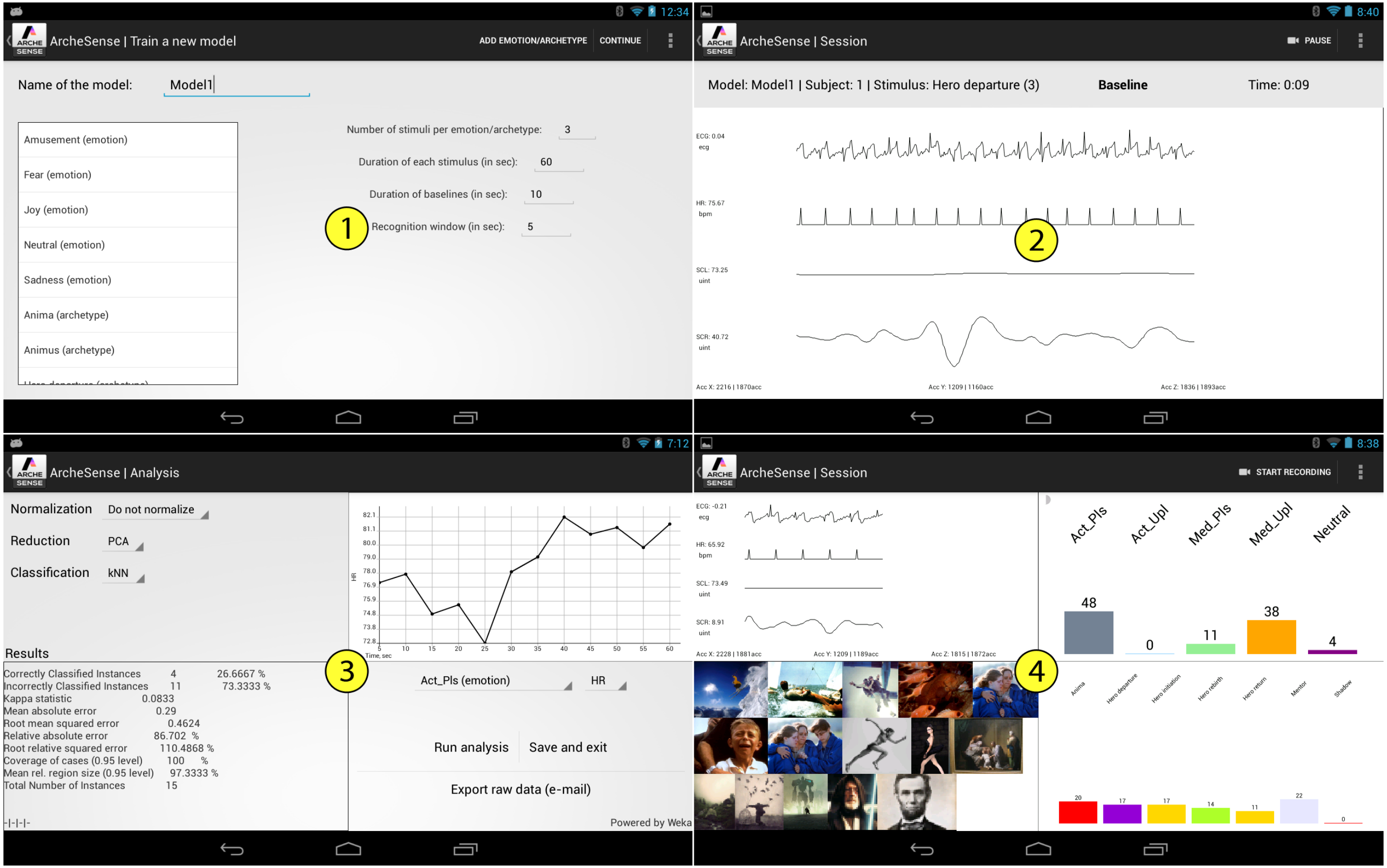


Figure 20: Screenshots of the GUI. Frame 1 shows the screen for creation of a new model. Frame 2 demonstrates the screen of ArcheSense collecting physiological data in the training mode. Frame 3 shows the Analysis screen. The evaluation mode of the tool is demonstrated on frame 4.

the sensors sends messages with new chunks of data to this thread's message queue. The messages are processed as soon as the message queue is ready to do so.

ECG signal is treated by the application with low-pass, high-pass, and notch filters. Filtering was necessary to remove high frequency noise (above 100 Hz), low frequency components, such as respiration (below 0.5 Hz), and mains hum (50 Hz). ECG is a rich signal, and in the psychophysiological domain it is commonly used for the derivation of the HR and HRV. The heart rate is simply a measure of the number of heart beats per minute (Neuman, 2010). It is extracted from the ECG signal by detecting beats with an algorithm described in (Afonso et al., 1999). The tool also calculates the average heart rate over a non-overlapping moving window which duration is set as one of the parameters of a model.

As we explained in the previous chapters, skin conductance characterizes the electrodermal activity of skin and is related to changes in eccrine sweating, which are regulated by the sympathetic branch of the autonomic nervous system. Skin conductance consists of tonic and phasic components. The tonic component corresponds to relatively slow changes in skin conductance over longer time intervals, which can last from tens of seconds to tens of minutes. It is indicative of a general level of arousal, and thus, is called a SCL. On the other hand, the phasic component or SCR reflects high frequency variations of the conductivity and is directly related to observable stimuli (Figner and Murphy, 2011). In order to obtain SCL from the raw skin conductance signal received from the sensors, the tool set a low pass filter to 1 Hz. For SCR, a high pass filter was additionally applied at 0.5 Hz.

5.6.3 *Training of Prediction Models*

Training of prediction models requires implementation of data mining techniques. Previous research in affective computing and psychophysiology demonstrated that a variety of methods could be used for training of models. It is not easy to say which methods are better because the answer to this question critically depends on the properties of the data, the goal of the study, and the desires of a researcher (Novak et al., 2012). Techniques giving a good result in one scenario may not be the optimal choice in another situation. For this reason, it will be beneficial if the proposed tool offers capabilities for an easy integration of widespread data mining methods according to the requirements of researchers. Such functionality will require the tool to have implementations of these methods. Although we could invest our time into implementation of major algorithms for reduction of dimensionality and classification, it does not seem like a good approach. First, it would require a big commitment in terms of time and development resources. Second, when development is complete, the algorithms would have to be thoroughly tested. This would demand equal or even large amount of time as development. Therefore, we sought an opportunity to re-use implementations of the algorithms from popular open-source software suits. Our particular interest was in machine learning software written in Java programming language because ArcheSense was also built using this language, and therefore, integration would be simpler. One of the most widespread software workbenches offering researchers easy and free access to state-of-the-art techniques in machine learning is WEKA (Hall et al., 2009). WEKA seemed to be an excellent choice for our purposes because it is written in Java and has achieved recognition in the data mining community for its collection of algorithms.

Successful attempts of porting WEKA to Android have already been reported (Liu et al., 2012). One of the implementations of WEKA for Android was integrated in ArcheSense. This implementation contains most of the major data mining algorithms that could be necessary in the context of psychophysiological studies. Before an algorithm can be used, it has to be added to the GUI of the Analysis screen. As of writing, the GUI of ArcheSense provides access to implementations of two data mining algorithms: PCA (Martinez and Kak, 2001) and kNN. PCA can be effectively used for reduction of dimensionality. kNN is one of the simplest classification algorithms that can be used in a prediction model. Nevertheless, it has gained considerable popularity in psychophysiology (Novak et al., 2012).

We released the first version of ArcheSense with only few data mining techniques available. Although more available algorithms are likely to be appreciated by users, our main research objective was to develop and validate a tool for evaluation of affective experience. Therefore, we needed a minimum viable prototype of such an application. The prototype does not necessarily have to provide support for dozens of data mining techniques in order to test the proposed framework. In the future, we will be gradually expanding the pool of available algorithms. If ArcheSense finds traction among researchers, they may contribute their own techniques as well.

5.6.4 *Data Storage*

ArcheSense implements the data model that was described above. It uses JSON for storing information about models and associated physiological data. Each model is saved in a separate file. Also, there are temporary files that are used exclusively during the online recording of physiological signals. The temporary files have a simple structure where the data received from different sensors is saved in a plain-text form. Prediction models trained using routines exported from WEKA are stored in separate files generated with serialization functions. The data files are organized in folders located at the shared external storage of a tablet computer running Android. The data collected with

ArcheSense can be easily exported from the tablet computer either by e-mail or using a USB cable connected to a workstation. ArcheSense provides export of data in JSON and ARFF (Hall et al., 2009) formats.

5.7 evaluation

An evaluation of the proposed tool was conducted in a study where psychophysiological responses of people to various video clips were investigated. This kind of studies is typical for the field of affective computing. The design of the proposed experiment was similar to the one described in Chapter 4 with several exceptions. As we explained in the Introduction section of this chapter, the most important difference of the new study was overcoming the limitation related to the number of film clips per each category of the archetypal experience. The main objective of this experiment was to explore the relationship between archetypal experiences elicited with video clips and corresponding activations in physiological signals of the subjects. Moreover, we wanted to obtain a computational model describing this relationship. Instead of using separate instruments for recording of physiological signals, extraction of features, reduction of dimensionality, and classification we attempted to perform all these steps of physiological signals processing with ArcheSense. The findings obtained from the new study are reported in Chapter 6. They include both the results that are relevant to the main research questions of this thesis and the outcomes of evaluating the performance of ArcheSense.

6 IMPROVEMENTS IN RECOGNITION OF THE ARCHETYPAL EXPERIENCE FROM PHYSIOLOGICAL SIGNALS

6.1 INTRODUCTION

Having completed the development of a tool for evaluation of human experience (see Chapter 5), we proceeded with preparation of a study that was supposed to address the limitations identified during our first attempt to recognize the archetypal experience induced with video clips from physiological signals reported in Chapter 4. The new tool should have enabled us to streamline the collection, processing, and analysis of physiological data. As we explained earlier, the generalization of our previous findings was limited by the fact that each type of the archetypal experience was represented with a single film clip. In order to overcome this limitation, the new experiment should had an improved design that allocated several video clips per each category of the archetypal experience. Taking into account several factors, such as the overall duration of the study and the length of individual stimuli, we decreased the number of archetypes from eight to seven, made the film clips shorter (one minute instead of five minutes) and increased the number of film clips per an archetype from one to three. Additionally, the new study gave us an opportunity for performing the first evaluation of ArcheSense and answering the question whether a portable tool that we developed could successfully replace traditional instruments for signal processing, data mining, and training of prediction models.

We formally defined the major goal of this study as to evaluate the feasibility of sensing and distinguishing various archetypal experiences of individuals based on the analysis of physiological signals, such as heart rate and skin conductance. For the achievement of our research goal, an experiment was designed where a range of archetypal experiences and explicit (conscious) emotions were elicited in individuals, and their physiological data was measured in real-time with wearable sensors. The physiological data obtained from the wearable sensors was processed by ArcheSense. We also asked the subjects to provide conscious self-reports about their feelings. The archetypal experiences and the explicit emotions were induced by means of film clips.

This chapter is (partly) based on:
Ivonin, L., Chang, H.-M., Díaz, M., Català, A., Chen, W., Rauterberg, M.: Beyond Cognition and Affect: Sensing the Unconscious. Behaviour & Information Technology. In press (2014).

After the experimental session, a set of relevant features was extracted from the physiological signals and statistical analysis of both physiological and self-reports' data was conducted. Then, several standard data mining techniques were applied to the features in order to obtain prediction models that allow for a meaningful classification of subjects' psychological states in accordance with each of the archetypes and the explicit emotions. Finally, we analyzed the obtained findings, proposed an approach to improve classification accuracy, and performed its initial verification.

6.2 MATERIALS AND METHODS

6.2.1 *Stimuli*

As our goal in this study was to explore the relationship between archetypal experiences of people and activations of the ANS, it was necessary to develop a method for elicitation of these pre-existent forms of apperception in our subjects. While the state of the art still lacks an established method for the elicitation of archetypal experiences, it seems reasonable to follow the approach taken in our previous study. The essence of this approach is to expose participants of a study to manually selected audiovisual material. It is, therefore, a passive method of elicitation. Unlike the approaches involving confederate interaction procedures, this method may not provide psychological responses of high intensity, but it ensures high degree of standardization (Rottenberg et al., 2007). We again chose film clips as a method of eliciting archetypal experiences and explicit emotions in our participants because we did not experience any problems with them in the previous study.

Seven common archetypes were included in our study. They were selected based on their appearance in the work of Jung (1981) and others (Walle, 1986; Campbell, 2008; Faber and Mayer, 2009; Munteanu et al., 2010). These archetypes were: anima, hero initiation, hero departure, hero rebirth, hero return, mentor, and shadow. Four out of the seven archetypes chosen were closely related. They represented important stages of the hero's journey, which was described by Campbell (2008). Campbell identified a prototypical journey that a hero undertakes in a general narrative and divided it into several stages. The archetype of mentor is found in the research of Campbell as well and signifies a character that supports the hero in acquiring knowledge and power. The archetype of anima represents the female aspect of the male psyche, and the archetype of shadow constitutes qualities of the personality that the conscious ego tends to reject.

Next, we needed film clips embodying these archetypes that would be demonstrated to the participants of the experiment. It was decided to have three clips taken from different sources to present each of the archetypes because, in this case, we ensured that computational intelligence algorithms would perform recognition of the archetypes and not the film clips. Similar to the studies that employed films (Gross and Levenson, 1995) and our own previous study, we obtained the clips by editing fragments of full-length commercial movies.

Film clip	Movie	Start	End
Anima (1)	American Beauty (Mendes, 1999)	0:16:15	0:17:17
Anima (2)	Malena (Tornatore, 2000)	0:19:18	0:20:20
Anima (3)	Perfume: The Story of a Murderer (Tykwer, 2006)	0:18:03	0:18:18
		0:21:20	0:22:15
Hero Departure (1)	V for Vendetta (McTeigue, 2005)	0:41:55	0:43:03
Hero Departure (2)	Braveheart (Gibson, 1995)	0:10:10	0:10:46
		0:14:13	0:14:43
Hero Departure (3)	The Lord of the Rings: The Fellowship of the Ring (Jackson, 2001)	2:21:12	2:21:47
		2:22:37	2:23:06
		2:23:10	2:23:16
Hero Initiation (1)	V for Vendetta (McTeigue, 2005)	1:23:29	1:24:34
Hero Initiation (2)	Braveheart (Gibson, 1995)	2:07:39	2:08:37
		2:08:47	2:08:58
Hero Initiation (3)	The Matrix (Wachowski and Wachowski, 1999)	2:02:25	2:03:25
Hero Rebirth (1)	V for Vendetta (McTeigue, 2005)	1:24:59	1:26:00
Hero Rebirth (2)	Braveheart (Gibson, 1995)	2:15:39	2:16:15
		2:17:35	2:18:01
Hero Rebirth (3)	The Matrix (Wachowski and Wachowski, 1999)	2:04:35	2:05:45

Table 9: Sources of the film clips for the archetypal experience (part 1).

The selection of the fragments was guided by our experience gained from the collaboration with the ARAS that took place during the study reported in Chapter 4. ARAS is an organization that, since the early 1930s, has been collecting and annotating mythological, ritualistic, and symbolic images from all over the world (Gronning et al., 2007).

Film clip	Movie	Start	End
Hero Return (1)	V for Vendetta (McTeigue, 2005)	2:02:40	2:03:04
		2:03:22	2:04:06
Hero Return (2)	Braveheart (Gibson, 1995)	2:48:56	2:49:08
		2:49:11	2:49:53
		2:49:54	2:50:09
Hero Return (3)	The Matrix Revolutions (Wachowski and Wachowski, 2003)	1:53:40	1:53:47
		1:54:02	1:54:05
		1:54:33	1:54:50
		1:55:24	1:55:39
		1:56:02	1:56:29
Mentor (1)	The Lord of the Rings: The Fellowship of the Ring (Jackson, 2001)	2:03:05	2:04:10
Mentor (2)	The King's Speech (Hooper, 2010)	1:42:13	1:42:44
		1:42:58	1:43:18
		1:45:33	1:45:52
Mentor (3)	The Lion King (Allers and Minkoff, 1994)	0:24:38	0:25:05
		0:25:29	0:26:06
Shadow (1)	The Lord of the Rings: The Two Towers (Jackson, 2002)	1:35:19	1:36:20
Shadow (2)	Fight Club (Fincher, 1999)	1:48:24	1:49:32
Shadow (3)	The Dark Knight (Nolan, 2008)	1:24:22	1:25:30

Table 10: Sources of the film clips for the archetypal experience (part 2).

It did not seem appropriate to select stimuli for induction of the archetypal experiences based on their visual or audio properties. Instead, the film clips were edited based on their symbolic qualities. Symbols play an important role in connecting the internal psychological phenomena and the external physical world (Varela et al., 1992). The symbolic approach is also well-aligned with the work of Jung who identified similar symbolic representations of archetypes across cultures and epochs of human history. The outcome of the selection can be found in Table 9 and Table 10. In these tables, we provided information that is necessary to obtain exactly the same film clips as were used in our study. Unfortunately, we cannot share the film clips themselves because they were extracted from the commercial movies protected by copyright.

Besides archetypal experiences we wanted our subjects to feel explicit emotions as well. There were three main reasons for this. First, we needed a possibility to benchmark our findings against the state of the art in affective computing. Second, it was interesting to compare the results of recognition for archetypal experiences and explicit emotions. Third, it was necessary to analyze the differences in self-reports of the participants in order to confirm they were not consciously aware of the archetypes. Similarly to archetypal experiences, explicit emotions were elicited with film clips. As it was demonstrated in Chapter 2, emotions or feelings are commonly represented in affective computing with the dimensional model. This model projects emotions in the affective space with two or three dimensions. In the case of two dimensions, an emotional state in the affective space is characterized by values of arousal and valence (Russell, 1980). The dimension of arousal ranges from calm to aroused states, while the dimension of valence ranges from negative to positive states. Similarly to the previous study, we did not want to choose too many explicit emotions, but at the same time, the number of emotions should be sufficient to uniformly cover the two-dimensional affective space. Therefore, five emotional states were chosen. Four of them were located in each of quadrants of the affective space, and the fifth was situated close to the origin. In accordance with their location, we tagged these emotional states as active-pleasant, active-unpleasant, passive-pleasant, passive-unpleasant, and neutral. The film clips for elicitation of these explicit emotional states were identified based on the literature in elicitation of affect and our experience with the previous experiment. The work of Gross and Levenson (1995) and Soleymani et al. (2011) provides guidance with regard to application of video in emotion research and even proposes sets of film clips that can be readily used as emotional stimuli. Unfortunately, we could not easily reuse film clips from the previous study because the length of the videos had to be considerably adjusted. In the same manner as for the archetypes, three film clips were selected for every explicit emotion. Therefore, in total, we had 15 affective film clips that are listed in Table 11. Again, the clips could not be shared due to the copyright restrictions, but the data in Table 11 should be sufficient to create videos identical to the ones used in our experiment.

6.2.2 *Experimental Design*

Our experiment was conducted at the usability laboratory of the Polytechnic University of Catalonia. The laboratory was divided into two rooms. The inner room was set up for presentation of video clips on

Film clip	Movie	Start	End
AP (1)	Mr. Bean (Atkinson and Curtis, 1990)	0:06:10	0:07:13
AP (2)	Funny cats (YouTube, 2008)	0:00:00	0:01:01
AP (3)	Funny clip with mice and a dog (MrBallonRond, 2012)	0:04:11	0:04:44
		0:10:08	0:10:36
AU (1)	Hannibal (Scott, 2001)	1:44:50	1:45:50
AU (2)	American History X (Kaye, 1998)	1:52:07	1:53:10
AU (3)	The Silence of the Lambs (Demme, 1991)	1:39:38	1:40:40
NE (1)	Coral Sea Dreaming: Awaken (Hannan, 2010)	0:08:01	0:09:01
NE (2)	Coral Sea Dreaming: Awaken (Hannan, 2010)	0:04:31	0:05:31
NE (3)	Coral Sea Dreaming: Awaken (Hannan, 2010)	0:38:48	0:39:48
PP (1)	The Lion King (Allers and Minkoff, 1994)	0:47:51	0:48:52
PP (2)	Mr. Bean's Holiday (Bendelack, 2007)	1:17:19	1:18:19
PP (3)	Love Actually (Curtis, 2003)	0:10:17	0:11:21
PU (1)	The Thin Red Line (Malick, 1998)	1:07:08	1:08:09
PU (2)	Forrest Gump (Zemeckis, 1994)	2:05:55	2:07:04
PU (3)	Up (Docter, 2009)	0:10:22	0:11:26

Table 11: Sources of the film clips for the explicit emotions. AP: Active-pleasant; AU: Active-unpleasant; NE: Neutral; PP: Passive-pleasant; PU: Passive-unpleasant.

a large screen and accommodated subjects during the study. It had a comfortable couch located at the distance of three meters in front of the screen and was equipped with surveillance cameras for observation of the participants. The video clips were projected on the screen with a beamer. Sound was delivered via wireless headphones. The wall between the inner and the outer room had windows made of tinted glass, and therefore, the subjects located in the inner room could not see researchers who administered a session of the experiment. The outer room had a computer that was used for managing playback of the film clips and a screen connected to the surveillance cameras. The monitoring of activations in the ANS of the participants was performed with wireless sensors manufactured by Shimmer (Burns et al., 2010). These portable sensors enabled us to measure physiological signals of the subjects' bodies in a real-time manner. Since physiological signals, such as heart rate and skin conductance, are affected by the ANS, they provide an indirect evaluation of activities in the ANS. The sensors wirelessly streamed the physiological data over Bluetooth protocol to a tablet computer running Android operating system. The app (ArcheSense) that we described in Chapter 5 was responsible for establishing a connection with the sensors and performing collection and visualization of the physiological data. ArcheSense monitored the order and the timing of presenting the video clips as well as provided instructions to the researchers regarding which clip to play and when to start the playback. Our study followed a design in which every subject was exposed to the same pool of media stimuli. The order of presentation of the stimuli was randomly chosen by ArcheSense for each participant.

6.2.3 *Subjects*

For this study we recruited 23 healthy volunteers. Most of the participants were undergraduate or graduate students who took courses at the Polytechnic University of Catalonia. We also recruited several subjects of older age. Every participant complied with the procedure of the experiment, and we did not experience any other problems during the study. Therefore, we could use all the collected data for the analysis. Out of 23 participants, 10 were women, and 13 were men. The average age for the women was 27.80 years (SD = 8.80) and for the men was 27.77 (SD = 6.13) years. The participants had diverse national backgrounds (four from Asia, 15 from Europe and four from South America). We required the subjects have normal or corrected to normal vision and hearing. Prior to the experiment, each subject signed an informed consent form and was later rewarded with a small present for participation in the laboratory session that took approximately 1.5 hours.

6.2.4 *Procedure*

The procedure of this study closely resembled the one of the previous experiment. Every session of our experiment accommodated one participant. Thus, we had 23 sessions in total plus one pilot session that was conducted in order to test the technical aspects of the study. Prior to the first session, we created in ArcheSense a blank training model with parameters corresponding to the stimuli and the experimental procedure. Upon arrival to the laboratory, a participant was invited to sit upright on the couch. Then, the host gave the participant an informed consent form and asked to read it thoroughly. While the subject was reading, the host entered information about them in ArcheSense. If the subject had no questions with regard to the content of this form, they signed it. The next step was placement of the electrodes for monitoring of physiological signals on the body of the participant. The host, using illustrations, explained where the electrodes have to be attached and invited the participant to do it herself. Meanwhile, the host made sure the electrodes were placed properly. Next, the electrodes were connected to the sensors, and the host confirmed the sensors were streaming signals of good quality using the real-time visualization capabilities of ArcheSense.

After placement of the electrodes and establishment of connection with the sensors, the participant was asked to fill in a short questionnaire about her day-to-day experiences (Brown and Ryan, 2003). During the time the subject spent on the questionnaire, the electrode gel soaked into her skin, and thereby, a more stable electrical connection was established (Figner and Murphy, 2011). When the subject finished with the questionnaire, the host gave a detailed overview of the experiment and demonstrated a tutorial video clip. For the tutorial, a neutral clip extracted from the movie Coral Sea Dreaming: Awaken (Hannan, 2010) was used. Then, the participant was taught how to provide self-reports about her feelings after watching a film clip. For collection of the self-reports, we utilized the SAM (Bradley and Lang, 1994) because it has a good track of applications in psychological studies. These reports were later used to determine if the subjects were consciously aware of their feeling when watching archetypal film clips. Although the host provided the subject with a comprehensive description of the experiment, the actual goal of the experiment remained undisclosed, and, for this reason, the participant was not aware of any emotions or archetypes pictured in the video clips. Next, the light in the inner room was dimmed so that the viewing experience became similar to the one in a movie theater; the host left the subject alone and the presentation of the video clips began.

The film clips were shown in a random order defined by ArcheSense. Before recording of physiological data, ArcheSense displayed a message that stated the category of the next film clip and its identification number. Researchers only had to find the indicated video in the playlist and initiate the playback. Demonstration of every film clip was preceded by a special video that featured a breathing pattern (14 breaths per minute). This video lasted for 20 seconds, and its purpose was to dismiss psychological and physiological effects of the previous stimulus. During this video, the participant was required to follow the breathing pattern shown on the screen and thereby adjust her respiration rate to the common baseline. The physiological data recorded by ArcheSense during the video with a breathing pattern was later used in the analysis as physiological baseline. Upon completion of viewing a film clip, the subject provided a retrospective self-report by rating her feelings along the dimensions of the SAM with paper and a pen. When the participant submitted the self-report for the last film clip, the light in the room was turned on, and the host helped the subject with detaching the sensors from her body and debriefed her. Finally, the participant was required to fill in the Myers-Briggs personality questionnaire (Myers et al., 1998) and was dismissed.

6.2.5 *Physiological Signals*

According to the literature in the areas of psychophysiology and affective computing (Cacioppo and Tassinary, 1990; Picard et al., 2001), psychological experiences of people lead to activations in the ANS that in turn result in specific patterns of physiological responses. In this study, we chose to measure two physiological signals: heart rate and skin conductance. This decision was motivated by several factors. First of all, our previous study demonstrated that features extracted from these signals contributed the most into the discrimination of psychological states. Moreover, current technological advancements enable unobtrusive and reliable monitoring of heart rate and skin conductance in natural for people settings. Unlike measurements such as fMRI or EEG that require either placement of a subject in a magnetic scanner or, according to the international 10-20 system (Klem et al., 1999), attachment of up to 21 electrodes to the scalp, the physiological signals chosen for our study can be sensed without causing a subject to feel discomfort.

For measurement of the heart's electrical activity, we used ECG because it provides the richest source of information. ECG measurements were taken with Shimmer wireless sensor connected to a participant's body with four disposable pregelled Ag/AgCl spot electrodes. Two of the electrodes were placed below the left and right collarbones, and the other two were attached to the left and right sides of the belly. The electrode placed on the right side of the belly served as a reference. This configuration of ECG sensors was common among our experiments. ECG was monitored at 256 Hz and then cleaned with low-pass, high-pass, and notch filters. ECG contains plenty of information about the cardiovascular activity, and in the psychophysiological domain, it is commonly used for the calculation of HR and HRV. ArcheSense automatically obtained HR from the ECG signal by identifying beats with an algorithm provided in (Afonso et al., 1999) and computing the average heart rate over non-overlapping moving windows of five seconds. We expected to see a relation between the psychological states of the subjects and their HR because this measure had been widely applied in affective computing (IzsÓ and Láng, 2000), it provided significant results in the previous experiment, and according to Kreibig (2010), HR is the most often reported cardiovascular measure in psychophysiological studies of emotion. Due to the fact that at the current stage of development ArcheSense is not capable of calculating HRV features, several HRV parameters from time and frequency domains were calculated based on the heart beats data with HRVAS software package (Ramshur, 2010). Time domain parameters included the standard deviation of the beat to beat intervals (SDNN), the square root of the mean of the sum of the squares of differences between adjacent beat to beat intervals (RMSSD), and the standard deviation of differences between adjacent beat to beat intervals (SDSD) (Camm et al., 1996). A pool of frequency domain parameters consisted of a total power, a power in a very low frequency range (VLF, 0-0.04 Hz), a power in a low frequency range (LF, 0.04-0.15 Hz), a power in a high frequency range (HF, 0.15-0.4 Hz), and a ratio of the power in a low frequency range to the power in a high frequency range (LF/HF) (Camm et al., 1996).

Skin conductance of the participants was monitored with Shimmer GSR sensor. The sensor was connected to two disposable pregelled Ag/AgCl spot electrodes that were attached to thenar and hypothenar eminences of the participant's palm on a non-dominant hand. Skin conductance describes variations in the electrodermal activity of skin and is associated with processes of eccrine sweating, which are controlled by the sympathetic branch of the autonomic nervous system (Figner and Murphy, 2011). As it was explained in Chapter 4, skin conductance has tonic and phasic components. The tonic component reflects relatively slow changes in skin conductance over longer periods of time lasting from tens of seconds to tens of minutes. Thus, it is indicative of a general level of arousal and is known as SCL. A different perspective is given by the phasic component of skin conductance, which is called SCR because it reflects high frequency variations of the conductance and is directly associated with observable stimuli. The skin conductance signal was recorded at 64 Hz. Although such a high sampling rate is not imperative for measurement of the skin conductance signal, complex analysis approaches and smoothing procedures can benefit from higher resolution data (Figner and Murphy, 2011). ArcheSense automatically calculated the SCL from the raw skin conductance signal by applying a low pass filter at 1 Hz. An additional high pass filter was set at 0.5 Hz for the SCR.

6.2.6 *Data Mining and Extraction of Features*

In order to make physiological data from different individuals comparable, the baseline values were subtracted from the data corresponding to stimuli presentations. The result of the subtraction was then normalized to a range from zero to one for each subject separately. Since the film clips were approximately one minute long, the data formed temporal sequences. In affective computing, the feature-based approach to time sequence classification dominates (Novak et al., 2012). We also found this method to be more suitable for a number of reasons. First, it provides a convenient way to include non-temporal attributes, such as some HRV features that are calculated over the full film clip interval or gender of the subjects, into the analysis, which, for instance, DTW and HMM methods do not (Kadous and Sammut, 2005). Second, contrary to HMM, this method does not require a large amount of training data (Kadous and Sammut, 2005). Third, the creation of a template stream in the DTW method for representation of a typical time series corresponding to a given psychological state is not trivial. Based on this decision, the physiological data collected during the study had to be transformed into a set of feature vectors that could be used for statistical analysis and classification.

The main goal pursued by the extraction of features is a compression of data sequences to smaller sets of static features. The sliding window, the DWT, and the DFT (Agrawal et al., 1993; Geurts, 2001; Chan, 2003) are three common methods for conversion of time series to static data. The sliding window method performs best with time series of low frequency and short length because an increase of the frequency and length leads to generation of high dimensional feature vector. For long and high frequency data series, the DWT and DFT approaches have been introduced. The idea behind these methods is the transformation of a sequence from the time domain to the time-frequency plane (DWT) or to the frequency domain respectively (DFT). Taking into consideration the aspects of our study, the sliding window method for extraction of feature vectors was an appropriate way to prepare the dataset for the classification. Another name of this approach is segmentation since it involves partition of a time axis into multiple segments with equal length and, then, averaging of temporal data along the segments (Geurts, 2001).

We divided physiological data corresponding to each of the film clips into 12 non-overlapping segments. A segment, therefore, lasted for five seconds, and the temporal data was averaged over its duration. This procedure was performed for HR, SCL, and SCR signals. For the SCR, we additionally calculated absolute values of the signal (Figner and Murphy, 2011). Then, we performed fusion of physiological data coming from different signals through concatenation. As an outcome of the transformation we had an integrated dataset consisting of 44 features that could be used for statistical analysis and classification. Twenty of these features were extracted from ECG including 12 features of the HR signal and eight features of the HRV measures. The remaining 24 features were taken from the SCL and SCR signals.

It should be noted that 36 out of 44 features mentioned above were obtained in an automated fashion by ArcheSense. The remaining eight HRV features had to be calculated manually because as of time of this writing ArcheSense did not support the algorithms necessary for computing HRV parameters. Nevertheless, we expect that the required algorithms may be soon implemented either by the authors themselves or by the community of researchers in affective computing.

6.2.7 *Statistical Analysis*

The first question that we formulated in the introduction section was whether there is a relationship between archetypal experiences of people and patterns of physiological activations of their bodies. It was also interesting to know if there are any variations due to gender of the participants and how responses elicited by explicit emotions are different from the ones caused by beholding the archetypal appearances. A number of statistical tests had to be conducted in order to answer these and other questions. Each subject watched all the film clips that formed our sets of stimuli for the explicit emotions and the archetypal experiences. Thus, the study had a repeated-measures design where physiological measurements were made on the same individual under changing experimental conditions. Moreover, the subjects provided reports via the SAM ratings after every experimental condition. An appropriate statistical test for this type of design would be MANOVA for repeated measures (O'Brien and Kaiser, 1985). A software implementation of statistical procedures included in SPSS Version 19 (SPSS, Inc.) was used to run the tests. Physiological responses of the subjects and the SAM ratings were treated as dependent variables, the categories of archetypal experiences and explicit emotions represented fixed variables. The main effect of MANOVA tested whether the patterns of the participants' physiological responses were different between various categories. All statistical tests used a 0.05 significance level.

6.2.8 *Classification Algorithms*

If the statistical analysis demonstrated that there is a significant relationship between psychological experiences of people and physiological signals, it would be necessary to further investigate this relationship and see how accurately physiological data can predict archetypal experiences or explicit emotions. For this purpose, we selected several computational intelligence methods. With these algorithms, we would create prediction models for classification of psychological states. Five classification methods frequently used in affective computing (Novak et al., 2012) were evaluated. kNN is a simple algorithm that performs instance-based learning classifying an object based on the classes of its neighbors. The second classifier was SVM that constructs a set of hyperplanes for classification purposes. The third classification method relied on a probabilistic model built with the naïve Bayes algorithm. The fourth approach was LDA that is well-suited for small data samples and is easy in implementation. Finally, the fifth classification method was the C4.5 algorithm for generation of decision trees. The decision trees were used in combination with Adaptive Boosting (Freund and Schapire, 1997) in order to achieve higher accuracy. It was important to guarantee that the classification algorithms are not trained and tested on the same dataset because we wanted to obtain subject-independent results. Therefore, a leave-one-out cross-validation technique was employed for assessments of the classification performance.

Prior to performing classification, it was beneficial to reduce the dimensionality of the dataset with physiological data. Generally, reduction of the dimensionality is a recommended step in data mining procedures. There are various techniques for the reduction of the features space including PCA and LDA. These two approaches are particularly common for the reduction of dimensionality. For this study, we tried both of these approaches. As of this writing, ArcheSense only supported PCA, and therefore, it was the only method that could be applied automatically. Additionally, we manually employed LDA method because PCA does not capitalize on between-class information, while LDA uses both within- and between-class information for better performance (Martinez and Kak, 2001). Two aspects of LDA should be mentioned here. First, strictly speaking, LDA is not a feature selection but a feature extraction method that obtains the new attributes by a linear combination of the original dimensions. The reduction of dimensionality is achieved by keeping the components with highest variance. Second, LDA can be used for both the identification of important features and classification (Novak et al., 2012).

While the aforementioned methodology was utilized for between-subject classification, later we also had to perform within-subject classification, and due to the small number of data samples, it required a special approach for the reduction of dimensionality. We borrowed this approach from the domain of image recognition where the high-dimensional datasets with small sample size are common. In these circumstances, the traditional LDA algorithm cannot be used because its within-class scatter matrix is always singular (Yang and Yang, 2003). A popular technique to address this difficulty is called PCA plus LDA (Belhumeur et al., 1997; Yu and Yang, 2001). In this approach, PCA is applied to reduce the dimensionality before using LDA. PCA plus LDA approach was verified both by experience and theoretically (Yang and Yang, 2003). In PCA reduction, we kept the minimum number of variables that were required to explain at least 90 percent of the variance in a dataset.

6.3 RESULTS

Upon completion of the study, ArcheSense enabled us to perform quick exploratory data analysis. The tool averaged and plotted physiological data of the subjects on several line charts that are well-suited for the display of a sequence of variables in time. We could switch the display between the charts corresponding to different types of the archetypal experience, emotional states, and physiological variables. Data visualization is important because it allows researchers to quickly examine large amounts of data and efficiently expose trends and issues. The exploratory analysis of the HR signal revealed that presentation of each video clip generally led to a decelerating response in HR. This pattern of response had place even with neutral stimuli and is illustrated on Figure 21. The deceleration of heart rate due to diversion of attention to an external task, such as perception of an audiovisual stimulus, is a known effect that is explained by Laceys' theory of intake and rejection (Lacey and Lacey, 1970). Based on our previous study and other literature in the related fields (Winton et al., 1984; Palomba et al., 1997) we anticipated this effect and made adjustments in the data analysis procedure in order to account for the decelerating response present across all categories of the stimuli. This adjustment enabled us to highlight the differences in responses to various stimuli and improve the classification accuracy.

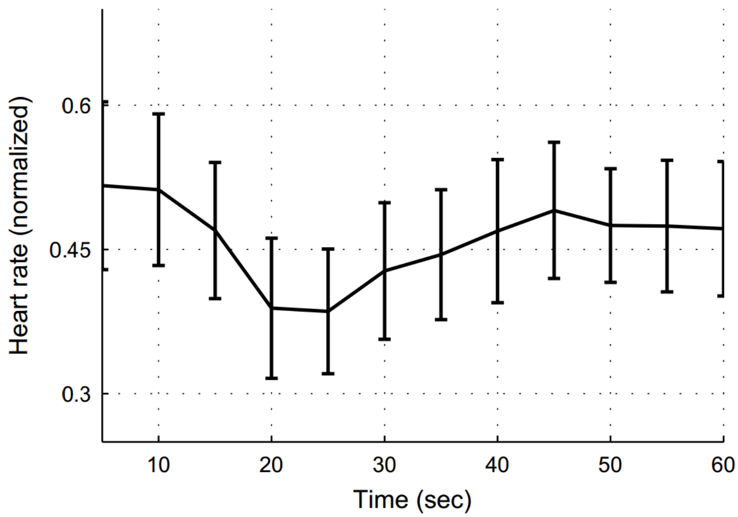


Figure 21: The pattern of the subjects' heart rate signals corresponding to the presentation of neutral film clips. The mean values and 95% confidence intervals of the HR are represented with the bold lines and the vertical bars.

Following the exploratory analysis, we exported the obtained dataset from ArcheSense. Three goals were pursued by this export. First, several statistical procedures could be performed on the dataset using third-party software packages for statistical analysis. ArcheSense was developed with the idea to simplify the collection of physiological data and training of machine learning algorithms but it is reasonable to assume that some researchers would also like to perform statistical analysis of the obtained data. Second, it was necessary to compare the performance of ArcheSense in training of prediction models with other data mining tools. Third, as of this writing, ArcheSense only supported a limited number of data mining techniques and we wanted to analyze the obtained dataset with more advanced methods.

6.3.1 *Statistical Analysis*

Next, several statistical tests were conducted. We started with analysis of the self-report evaluations provided by the subjects after watching the film clips. MANOVA for repeated measurements was performed for the SAM ratings of valence, arousal and dominance. It demonstrated a significant main effect of the archetypes presented in the film clips on the SAM ratings [$F(18, 351.210) = 10.060$, $p < 0.001$ (Wilks' lambda)]. Similarly, the explicit emotions exhibited in the film clips had a significant main effect on the SAM ratings provided by the participants [$F(12, 227.826) = 25.301$, $p < 0.001$ (Wilks' lambda)]. Estimated marginal means of the SAM ratings can be found in Table 12. Then, we added gender of the participants as a between-subject factor to the MANOVA tests in order to see if women and men rated their psychological experiences in a different manner. The results of the tests indicated that the interaction effect between the subjects' gender and the archetypes was not significant [$F(18, 334.240) = 1.166$, $p = 0.288$ (Wilks' lambda)]. Neither was significant the interaction effect between the gender of the participants and the explicit emotions [$F(12, 217.243) = 1.476$, $p = 0.135$ (Wilks' lambda)].

When the statistical analysis of the SAM ratings was complete, we looked into the physiological data of the subjects. Multivariate analysis of variance conducted for the features extracted from the physiological signals indicated there is a significant main effect of the archetypes pictured in the film clips on physiological responses of the subjects [$F(216, 583.757) = 1.396$, $p = 0.001$ (Wilks' lambda)]. Another MANOVA test was performed in order to see the relationship between the physiological data and the explicit emotions presented in the film clips. The outcome of this test was significant as well [$F(144, 213.766) = 1.985$, $p < 0.001$ (Wilks' lambda)].

Next, we examined if there was a connection between gender of the participants and their physiological responses to the film clips. The gender was added into the analysis as a between-subject variable. The results of the MANOVA tests demonstrated there were no significant interaction effects neither between the archetypes and the gender [$F(216, 548.182) = 1.034$, $p = 0.379$ (Wilks' lambda)] nor between the explicit emotions and the gender [$F(144, 197.835) = 0.872$, $p = 0.808$ (Wilks' lambda)].

Our statistical analysis uncovered several interesting findings. There were significant relationships between the archetypes and the SAM rat-

Class	Valence		Arousal		Dominance	
	Mean	SE	Mean	SE	Mean	SE
Anima	5.879	0.298	4.515	0.418	5.803	0.360
Hero Departure	4.015	0.233	4.485	0.372	4.515	0.400
Hero Initiation	3.864	0.271	4.909	0.392	4.439	0.353
Hero Rebirth	5.924	0.282	4.455	0.361	6.197	0.299
Hero Return	6.318	0.298	4.818	0.381	6.742	0.330
Mentor	6.273	0.198	3.455	0.279	6.348	0.300
Shadow	4.591	0.229	4.576	0.426	5.212	0.330
Active-pleasant	7.232	0.360	3.522	0.333	6.768	0.282
Active-unpleasant	2.623	0.237	5.986	0.386	3.522	0.371
Neutral	7.406	0.293	1.580	0.130	6.812	0.366
Passive-pleasant	8.043	0.176	3.087	0.343	7.391	0.246
Passive-unpleasant	3.478	0.293	4.014	0.313	4.130	0.389

Table 12: Mean values and standard errors (SE) of the SAM ratings. The ratings were provided by the participants after viewing the film clips. The left column indicates which archetype or explicit emotion was presented in the film clips.

ings, between the explicit emotions and the SAM ratings, between the archetypes and the physiological responses, and between the explicit emotions and the physiological responses. In order to further explore these findings, we needed to build and evaluate predictive models that would quantify these relationships. The evaluation was performed through comparison of classification accuracies achieved by the predictive models obtained with five different methods (kNN, SVM, naïve Bayes, LDA and AdaBoost with decision trees).

6.3.2 *Classification*

We started with models for prediction of the archetypal experiences based on the SAM ratings. Due to the fact that in our study there were video clips for elicitation of seven different archetypal experiences, the classification task was considerably difficult. Moreover, four out of the seven archetypes were related to a hero. This circumstance added even more confusion into the subjects' self-reports. For this reason, we divided the set of films picturing the archetypes into four subsets. Every subset included the archetypes of anima, mentor, shadow, and one of the hero archetypes. The best classification accuracy (28%) for the complete set of archetypes was achieved with the kNN classifier. Similarly, the kNN method demonstrated the most accurate result (42%) for the subset that included the archetype of hero departure. For the subset with the archetype of hero initiation, the precision of classification was between 40.9 percent (with SVM classifier) and 43.1 percent (with AdaBoost classifier). It was also the most accurately predicted subset out of the four. The subset with the archetype of hero rebirth featured the lowest classification rate (38.4%) among all of the subsets. Finally, for the subset that included the archetype of hero return, the classification methods enabled us to achieve the accuracy of 40.6 percent. A more detailed overview of the classification results can be found in Table 13.

Categories of the film clips	N	kNN	SVM	Naïve Bayes	LDA	AdaBoost
AN, HD, HI, HRB, HRT, ME, SH	7	**28.0**	24.2	24.6	24.7	25.5
AN, HD, ME, SH	4	**42.0**	40.2	38.0	40.9	37
AN, HI, ME, SH	4	42.4	40.9	42.0	42.0	**43.1**
AN, HRB, ME, SH	4	**38.4**	37.7	36.2	38.0	34.4
AN, HRT, ME, SH	4	**40.6**	39.9	39.5	39.5	39.9
AP, AU, NE, PP, PU	5	**50.4**	49.0	49.0	48.4	47.3
AU, NE, PP, PU	4	63.4	63.8	63.0	**64.9**	63.0

Table 13: Classification results obtained for recognition of the archetypes and the explicit emotions from the self-reports. The first column reports the categories of the film clips that were included into the classification. The number of the categories is specified in the second column. Other columns state classification accuracy (in percent) achieved with various classification methods. AN: Anima; HD: Hero Departure; HI: Hero Initiation; HRB: Hero Rebirth; HRT: Hero Return; ME: Mentor; SH: Shadow; AP: Active-pleasant; AU: Active-unpleasant; NE: Neutral; PP: Passive-pleasant; PU: Passive-unpleasant.

Our next step was to see how accurately the explicit emotions presented in the film clips could be differentiated based on the SAM ratings given by the subjects. For this purpose, we performed classification with the same classification algorithms as were used for the film clips with the archetypes. The analysis was conducted with two datasets: the complete dataset that included the self-reported data for all the film clips featuring the explicit emotions and the dataset that was obtained from the complete dataset by removing the data related to the active-pleasant emotional state. The motivation for introduction of the second dataset was justified by the fact that one of the film clips for active-pleasant emotion turned out to be controversial. Our observations of the participants' facial expressions during the study indicated that some of them found this clip to be unpleasant or confusing, while other subjects perceived it as funny. Therefore, we expected considerable variations in the subjects' self-reports. Moreover, classification results of the second dataset for the explicit emotions and any of the four reduced datasets for the archetypes could be easily compared because they had the same number of classes. The best classification accuracy (50.4%) for the complete dataset of the explicit emotions was achieved with the kNN method. According to our expectations, the classification of the subset that did not include the data corresponding to the active-pleasant emotion was noticeably more precise (64.9%). Table 13 provides more details on the classification results for the explicit emotions.

Having conducted the analysis of the SAM rating, our next goal was to evaluate the feasibility of recognizing the archetypes and the explicit emotions from the physiological data of the participants. This evaluation was performed in three steps. On the first step, recognition of the archetypes and the explicit emotions was carried out using the feature variables extracted from cardiovascular responses of the subjects. For the second step, only the features of the skin conductance signal were used. Finally, on the third step, we utilized the complete set of the features extracted from the ECG and skin conductance signals. The breakdown of the analysis process into three steps enabled us to discover and compare the importance of different physiological signals with respect to the classification. Similarly to the analysis of the SAM ratings, we used five classification methods for every step.

The cardiovascular data of the subjects enabled us to classify the film clips corresponding to the seven archetypes with the accuracy of up to 29.3 percent. This recognition rate was achieved with the SVM algorithm. The recognition performance reached 44.6 percent (LDA) if the number of archetypes in the classification was decreased by isolating four smaller subsets following the approach taken during the analysis of the self-reports. The accuracy of classification for each of the subsets was slightly above 40 percent, ranging from 41.1 percent (for the subset with the archetype of hero initiation) to 44.6 percent (for the subset with the archetype of hero rebirth). For three out of the four subsets, the best results were achieved with the LDA algorithm. The classification of the explicit emotions based on the cardiovascular data was possible with the accuracy of up to 35.9 percent (LDA) in case of five classes of the emotions and up to 43.1 percent (Naïve Bayes) if the data corresponding to the active-pleasant emotional state was excluded. A detailed overview of the recognition results for the ECG data is presented in Table 14.

Next, we performed analysis based on the skin conductance data of the participants. The analysis followed the same procedure as in the case of the cardiovascular data. The prediction model trained based on the responses in skin conductivity of the subjects to presentation of

Categories of the film clips	N	kNN	SVM	Naïve Bayes	LDA	AdaBoost
AN, HD, HI, HRB, HRT, ME, SH	7	25.5	**29.3**	27.2	29.0	18.5
AN, HD, ME, SH	4	38.4	41.3	**42.8**	42.4	31.9
AN, HI, ME, SH	4	39.3	40.0	37.8	**41.1**	35.6
AN, HRB, ME, SH	4	38.4	40.2	40.6	**44.6**	42.4
AN, HRT, ME, SH	4	42.8	43.8	40.6	**44.2**	35.5
AP, AU, NE, PP, PU	5	30.7	35.1	32.8	**35.9**	26.4
AU, NE, PP, PU	4	38.4	39.9	**43.1**	41.7	34.4

Table 14: Classification results obtained for recognition of the archetypes and the explicit emotions from the cardiovascular responses of the participants. The first column reports the categories of the film clips that were included into the classification. The number of the categories is specified in the second column. Other columns state classification accuracy (in percent) achieved with various classification methods. AN: Anima; HD: Hero Departure; HI: Hero Initiation; HRB: Hero Rebirth; HRT: Hero Return; ME: Mentor; SH: Shadow; AP: Active-pleasant; AU: Active-unpleasant; NE: Neutral; PP: Passive-pleasant; PU: Passive-unpleasant.

the archetypal film clips enabled us to classify seven archetypes with the accuracy of 28 percent (LDA). Then, the original dataset was split into four subsets in such a way that every subset included only one of the hero archetypes. The classification performance varied from 39.5 percent to 45.5 percent among the subsets. Similarly to the ECG signal, the most accurate results were obtained with the LDA method. The explicit emotions were predicted with the precision of 40.6 percent (LDA) in case of five classes and 46.0 percent (SVM) in case of four classes. Additional information about the classification is provided in Table 15.

Finally, we integrated the features extracted from the ECG and the skin conductance signals into a unified dataset and built several prediction models in order to evaluate the feasibility of recognizing the archetypes and the explicit emotions from the physiological data. In the case of classifying seven archetypes, the accuracy was in the range between 28.4 percent (AdaBoost) and 36.7 percent (LDA). When the data was rearranged into several subsets, in such a manner that each of them corresponded to only four archetypes, the classification performance achieved 57.1 percent (LDA). This result was accomplished on the subset with the archetype of hero initiation. The recognition of the

Categories of the film clips	N	kNN	SVM	Naïve Bayes	LDA	AdaBoost
AN, HD, HI, HRB, HRT, ME, SH	7	21.0	23.0	23.7	**28.0**	18.0
AN, HD, ME, SH	4	36.6	39.9	35.5	**40.9**	37.0
AN, HI, ME, SH	4	37.5	44	44.7	**45.5**	22.5
AN, HRB, ME, SH	4	29.7	**39.5**	37.3	**39.5**	22.8
AN, HRT, ME, SH	4	37.0	39.1	35.9	**39.5**	27.2
AP, AU, NE, PP, PU	5	38.2	**40.6**	40.0	**40.6**	30.4
AU, NE, PP, PU	4	40.9	**46.0**	41.7	44.6	24.3

Table 15: Classification results obtained for recognition of the archetypes and the explicit emotions from the skin conductance of the participants. The first column reports the categories of the film clips that were included into the classification. The number of the categories is specified in the second column. Other columns state classification accuracy (in percent) achieved with various classification methods. AN: Anima; HD: Hero Departure; HI: Hero Initiation; HRB: Hero Rebirth; HRT: Hero Return; ME: Mentor; SH: Shadow; AP: Active-pleasant; AU: Active-unpleasant; NE: Neutral; PP: Passive-pleasant; PU: Passive-unpleasant.

explicit emotions demonstrated similar outcomes. With four classes of the emotions, 57.2 percent of the cases were accurately classified using the LDA method. When five explicit emotions were included into the analysis, the recognition rate decreased to 50.7 percent (LDA). In Table 16, we provided further details about the analysis of the complete dataset of the physiological signals.

As we completed the analysis of the participants' self-reports and their physiological responses to the film clips it was necessary to put the results next to each other to facilitate a comparison and further discussion. This was done in Table 17, which reports the best classification accuracies achieved on the datasets that were built based on the self-reports and the physiological data. Additionally, this table illustrates the relationship between the recognition performance and the number of the film clips' categories in the datasets.

Although up to this point of the analysis we focused on conducting between-subject classification, there is an opinion that due to physiological differences between individuals the algorithms for recognition of affective states work better if they were personalized. For instance, judging from the review provided in (Novak et al., 2012), the studies that performed within-subjects recognition of psychological states

Categories of the film clips	N	kNN	SVM	Naïve Bayes	LDA	AdaBoost
AN, HD, HI, HRB, HRT, ME, SH	7	33.4	34.6	33.4	**36.7**	28.4
AN, HD, ME, SH	4	52.9	50.7	**53.3**	51.4	50.7
AN, HI, ME, SH	4	54.1	56.0	55.6	**57.1**	45.8
AN, HRB, ME, SH	4	49.2	51.4	50.0	**52.9**	38.0
AN, HRT, ME, SH	4	**56.1**	52.2	53.6	52.9	49.3
AP, AU, NE, PP, PU	5	47.5	49.0	50.1	**50.7**	44.1
AU, NE, PP, PU	4	54.7	55.1	**57.2**	56.2	41.6

Table 16: Classification results obtained for recognition of the archetypes and the explicit emotions from the complete dataset of the physiological signals. The first column reports the categories of the film clips that were included into the classification. The number of the categories is specified in the second column. Other columns state classification accuracy (in percent) achieved with various classification methods. AN: Anima; HD: Hero Departure; HI: Hero Initiation; HRB: Hero Rebirth; HRT: Hero Return; ME: Mentor; SH: Shadow; AP: Active-pleasant; AU: Active-unpleasant; NE: Neutral; PP: Passive-pleasant; PU: Passive-unpleasant.

achieved better results than the experiments where between-subjects approach were utilized. Although the main focus of our study was on investigating the feasibility of developing algorithms for between-subjects recognition of the archetypal experiences, we could also analyze the data from the participants individually. After we split the original dataset into 23 subsets in such a way that every dataset contained physiological data for one individual, two types of analysis were conducted.

First, we trained prediction models using one of the classification algorithms introduced above to recognize the archetypal experiences of the subjects. Before the training took place, we had to considerably reduce the number of features in order to avoid the unbalanced classification problem. The reduction was performed using the technique described in the Methods section. It should be noted that, although the actions for prevention of the unbalanced design were implemented, our results for the within-subject classification are still likely to be overoptimistic and should be interpreted as preliminary. A dedicated study with an emphasis on the within-subject design is required for more reliable evaluations. Having completed the classification for each of the participants, we calculated separately the means and standard er-

Categories of the film clips	N	Self-reports	Physiological data
AN, HD, HI, HRB, HRT, ME, SH	7	28.0	36.7
AN, HD, ME, SH	4	42.0	53.3
AN, HI, ME, SH	4	43.1	57.1
AN, HRB, ME, SH	4	38.4	52.9
AN, HRT, ME, SH	4	40.6	56.1
AP, AU, NE, PP, PU	5	50.4	50.7
AU, NE, PP, PU	4	64.9	57.2

Table 17: Comparison of the classification accuracy achieved using the self-report questionnaires and the physiological data. AN: Anima; HD: Hero Departure; HI: Hero Initiation; HRB: Hero Rebirth; HRT: Hero Return; ME: Mentor; SH: Shadow; AP: Active-pleasant; AU: Active-unpleasant; NE: Neutral; PP: Passive-pleasant; PU: Passive-unpleasant.

rors of the recognition accuracies across the whole population and for two gender groups. The best classification rate (70.3 percent) between seven archetypes was achieved with the SVM technique for the entire population of the subjects. If the participants were divided into gender groups, the recognition accuracy for the men was 72.8 percent (SVM), while for the women only 67.0 percent (SVM).

Second, the steps taken for the classification of the archetypal experiences were repeated in order to obtain prediction models for the explicit emotions. In this analysis, the LDA and the SVM techniques demonstrated almost identical performance. The five explicit emotions were classified with an average accuracy of 86.6 percent (LDA) on the dataset that consisted of the physiological data from the participants of both genders. Similarly to the recognition of the archetypes, we could more reliably predict the explicit emotions for men (88.2%) rather than for women (84.7%). A detailed overview of the classification results is presented in Table 18.

6.3.3 *Performance of ArcheSense*

In order to evaluate the performance of ArcheSense, we performed training of a prediction model using ArcheSense and a desktop version of WEKA software suite. It was expected that if the same dimensionality reduction technique and the classification algorithm were used in WEKA and ArcheSense, the accuracy of obtained models would be equal. This observation would enable us to validate the performance of ArcheSense in the area of data mining. As at the time of this ex-

Categories of the film clips	Gender	kNN		SVM		Naïve Bayes		LDA		AdaBoost	
		Mean	SE	Mean	SE	Mean	SE	Mean	SE	Mean	SE
Anima, Hero Departure, Hero Initiation, Hero Rebirth, Hero Return, Mentor, Shadow	Mixed	53.6	3.1	**70.3**	3.7	45.8	2.7	63.5	3.5	58.9	2.7
	Female	46.5	4.9	**67.0**	5.5	42.1	5	62.7	4.6	57.4	3.1
	Male	59.0	3.9	**72.9**	5.5	48.7	4.6	64.0	5.7	60.1	4.5
Active-pleasant, Active-unpleasant, Neutral, Passive-pleasant, Passive-unpleasant	Mixed	75.1	2.7	86.4	2.9	63.5	3.0	**86.6**	2.2	67.0	1.9
	Female	73.3	5.3	**86.0**	4.8	60.7	4.8	84.7	4.2	66.7	3.3
	Male	76.4	3.0	86.7	3.9	65.6	4.2	**88.2**	2.6	67.2	2.6

Table 18: The means and the standard errors (SE) of the recognition accuracies (in percent) calculated based on the within-subject classification. The classification rates were aggregated over the entire population of the subjects and in breakdown by genders. The data was obtained with five classification techniques.

periment ArcheSense only implemented PCA method for reduction of dimensionality and kNN algorithm for training a prediction model, the same techniques were chosen in WEKA. For both instruments 10-fold cross-validation technique was applied to validate the subject-independent classification performance. The evaluation was performed using the physiological data related to the explicit emotional states. We could also use the data related to the archetypal experience but, taking into account the goal of the evaluation, the dataset was not particularly important. In line with our expectations, performance of the models obtained with ArcheSense and WEKA was identical and accounted to 22.61 percent. The confusion matrix corresponding to the obtained model is presented in Table 19. The equal results suggest that ArcheSense provides an accurate implementation of the data mining methods employed in the training of the model. Although the model obtained with PCA and kNN techniques demonstrated classification accuracy that was 13 percent higher than the chance level, it is desirable to have more precise prediction models. Moreover, our findings reported above provide evidence that better results could be achieved.

Classified as →	A	B	C	D	E
Active-pleasant (A)	14	27	13	7	8
Active-unpleasant (B)	12	17	16	12	12
Neutral (C)	14	10	16	16	13
Passive-pleasant (D)	12	13	14	16	14
Passive-unpleasant (E)	11	14	15	14	15

Table 19: Confusion matrix of the model obtained with PCA and kNN techniques. Each column represents the instances in a predicted class. Each row represents the instances in the actual class.

A likely reason for the poor performance demonstrated by our prediction model was that two of the most basic computational intelligence algorithms were used for training. Another factor that could lead to the suboptimal classification accuracy was related to the features extracted from the physiological recordings. Being at the early stage of development ArcheSense only provided capabilities for calculation of a limited set of physiological parameters. Therefore, only some part of the information contained in the physiological data was used for training. Moreover, with ArcheSense we could not account for the decelerating pattern of HR that was discussed in the beginning of this section.

6.4 DISCUSSION

According to Jung, people share certain impersonal traits, which do not develop individually but are inherited and universal. These traits, which were described as the collective unconscious, motivate and influence human behavior, albeit individuals are not aware of their presence. In this way, they are different from explicit emotional feelings that are directly accessible for conscious recollection. The explicit emotional and cognitive states have been extensively studied with regard to their impact on HCI, but the feasibility of developing an interface that can capture implicit human experience remains an open question. It is not clear whether manifestations of the archetypes can be unobtrusively and accurately sensed by a machine. This question was investigated in our study, as the archetypal experiences were elicited in the subjects with the film clips and their psychophysiological responses were monitored with small wearable sensors.

6.4.1 *Self-Reports Data*

Besides recording the physiological signals of the subjects, we asked them to provide self-reports about their feelings by means of the SAM rankings after viewing every video clip. The statistical analysis indicated there was a significant relationship between the archetypal experiences pictured in the film clips and the SAM evaluations provided by the participants. Therefore, it seems the subjects could to a certain extent consciously report their feelings about the archetypes. Unsurprisingly, the relationship between the explicit emotions and the SAM ratings also was statistically significant. This finding was expected based on the previous literature in this field. Interestingly, the gender of the participants did not have any significant effect on their SAM evaluations. This observation merited attention because later we would see that the gender had some influence on the results of the within-subject analysis of the physiological data. While the MANOVA tests demonstrated that both the archetypes and the explicit emotions had a significant impact on the SAM rankings provided by the subjects, a further investigation was required in order to clarify the strength of these relationships. Therefore, we trained several classifiers on the SAM data and then compared their performance. The comparison indicated that the explicit emotions could be recognized with a considerably higher accuracy than the archetypes. From our point of view, this finding could be explained with two reasons. First, the archetypal appearances in the film clips were not readily registered and interpreted by the conscious minds of the participants. On the other hand, the subjects could consciously recognize and rate the explicit emotions more easily. Second, the SAM tool might be better suited for describing the explicit emotions rather than the archetypes because it was made specifically for this purpose. From our point of view, the SAM tool still was the most appropriate instrument we could use for the evaluation of the subjects' conscious responses because, to the best of our knowledge, there is no assessment technique that measures conscious reactions of an individual to archetypes.

6.4.2 *Physiological Data*

According to the analysis we conducted, there was a statistically significant relationship between the physiological reactions of the participants to the presentation of the film clips and the categories of the explicit emotions portrayed in the videos. Further investigation involved training prediction models for recognition of the explicit emotions and evaluation of their performance using cross-validation technique. This evaluation indicated that five classes of the explicit emotions could be recognized with the accuracy of 50.7 percent, and by removing one of the classes, we achieved the accuracy of 57.2 percent. This classification performance was better than in our previous study reported in Chapter 4. This outcome is likely to be explained by the modification that were made in the present study. The primary differences of these study from the previous one were:

- The number of stimuli per each category of psychological states was increased from one to three (in order to address the limitation we identified).
- The length of stimuli became shorter (one minute instead of five minutes).
- The number of archetypes was decreased from eight to seven. The archetypes of mother and animus were removed and the archetype of hero rebirth was added.
- We dropped the measurements of respiration and skin temperature that did not show prominent results in the previous experiment and monitored only ECG and skin conductance.

It is difficult to say why exactly the classification performance became better than in the previous study because several variables were changed: the number of stimuli, the length of stimuli, the archetypes and the measurements. Our educated guess is that the increase in the number of stimuli had the biggest impact on the classification performance. In accordance with this point of view, the hypothesis that psychophysiological responses of the subjects in the previous study may have been influenced by particular characteristics of the individual film clips finds some experimental evidence.

If the classification accuracy achieved in this experiment is compared with other affect recognition studies, then based on the review provided in (Novak et al., 2012) the predictive power of our models is on par with the results reported by other researchers. As it was pointed out in Chapter 4, there are studies where higher accuracies have been reported but one should take into account two factors while performing a comparison. First, in many cases, the classification is subject-dependent, meaning that recognition algorithms are trained and optimized to perform well with physiological data from a particular person and cannot be successfully used for the general population. Our findings also demonstrated that subject-dependent classification enables a significant improvement in the accuracy of predictions. Second, the number of psychological states, which are predicted, is generally smaller.

We should also emphasize the fact that, while in our study only two physiological signals were recorded (ECG and skin conductance), other researchers commonly include additional sources of data, such as EEG or eye gaze. The additional sources of data clearly contribute to the improved classification accuracy, but we intentionally kept the number of measurements low in order to obtain evaluations applicable to realistic application scenarios. Based on the classification results for the explicit emotions, we could conclude that our experimental design and methods were valid. It was then safe to proceed with the interpretation of the experimental findings for the archetypal experiences.

Similarly to the explicit emotion, the statistical analysis identified a significant main effect of categories of the archetypal film clips on physiological responses elicited in the subjects by these videos. The results of the classification demonstrated that prediction models constructed with established data mining techniques and trained on the physiological data of the subjects achieved the accuracy, which was considerably higher than the chance level. The models for seven classes of the archetypes featured classification rates up to 36.7 percent. When the number of the classes was reduced from seven to four, the recognition accuracy achieved 57.1 percent. It was difficult to compare these results with the state of the art because we were not aware of studies that examined archetypal experiences of people from a psychophysiological perspective. In order to have a relative benchmark, obtained results could be set against the findings related to the explicit emotions. From the comparison presented in Table 17, it follows that the archetypal experiences were predicted with approximately the same accuracy as the explicit emotions. In fact, the recognition rate for the group of archetypes, which included the archetype of hero initiation, differed from the classification accuracy for the set of four explicit emotions only on a fraction of percent.

We also analyzed the potential for recognition of the subjects' psychological states from independent physiological signals. According to the results presented in Table 14, prediction models trained exclusively on the ECG data achieved recognition rates of up to 44.6 percent for the archetypes and 43.1 percent for the explicit emotions. On the other hand, as it can be seen from Table 15, the skin conductance data enabled us to train models that featured accuracies of up to 45.5 percent for the archetypes and 46.0 percent for the explicit emotions. Therefore, it seems that a fusion of the independent physiological signals is required to achieve more reliable classification results.

Overall, the experimental findings indicate a positive relationship between the physiological signals of subjects and different types of the archetypal experience. Moreover, we were able to train prediction models, which differentiated between four archetypes with an accuracy of up to 57.1 percent. Our results for the classification of the explicit emotions and the archetypes were almost identical. From our point of view, the fact that a similar recognition accuracy of archetypes comparing to the classification of arousal and valence was achieved is a good accomplishment. Prior to the study, we expected a lower classification performance due to the complex nature of archetypes.

Although the obtained classification models demonstrated performance that was considerably higher than the chance level, they still may not be good enough for practical applications. For this reason, we sought ways to improve the recognition performance. A common approach to address this problem in affective computing is to use within-subject rather than between-subject datasets for training of the classifiers. Our findings summarized in Table 18 suggest that a switch from the between-subject to within-subject classification indeed could lead to better performance. Although these results may be overoptimistic due to a relatively low number of data samples per individual, they can be considered as preliminary evidence in favor of the proposed approach. Another interesting observation related to the within-subject classification is that the prediction models were generally more accurate for male participants.

6.4.3 *ArcheSense*

Immediately after completion of the experimental sessions, the advantages of using ArcheSense became apparent. First, this tool solved the problem of synchronization between presentation of the video clips and recording of physiological data. Without ArcheSense researchers have to develop themselves or use third-party software for saving timestamps of the start and the end of every film clip. Then, they need to match the timestamps of the video clips with the timestamps of the raw physiological recordings and select only those chunks of the physiological data that correspond to presentations of the clips. In this experiment, we had 23 participants and each of them watched 36 breathing videos and 36 regular film clips. Therefore, 1656 matches in total were necessary. Obviously, it is tiresome to do the matching manually and some sort of dedicated software is required for this task as well. With respect to these problems ArcheSense demonstrated its usefulness and helped us to save considerable amount of time on the first step of data collection.

Second, ArcheSense running on a tablet computer gave us the flexibility that is not available in conventional approaches to collection of physiological data. Even though the reported study was conducted in the laboratory settings, the portability of ArcheSense enabled researchers to freely move around the subjects and between two rooms holding the tablet with a real-time stream of physiological data visualized by this tool. It was particularly helpful in situations when the quality of physiological recordings was bad due to the poor electrical contact between skin of a subject and an electrode. The immediate visual feedback provided by ArcheSense enables us to quickly identify such problems and efficiently respond to them. Without doubt, the flexibility of ArcheSense as a data collection instrument is likely to be even more significant advantage in realistic and mobile scenarios.

Besides providing assistance in the data collection, ArcheSense also simplified and automated the extraction of featured from the physiological recordings. In our experiment, two physiological signals were captured: ECG and skin conductivity. Several features for the future classification had to be extracted from the raw data corresponding to both of these signals. ECG data needed to be processed in order to locate heart beats and obtain beat-to-beat intervals because they would serve as an input for calculation of heart rate and HRV features. Similarly, the raw skin conductivity data had to be analyzed in order to obtain such features as skin conductance level and skin conductance response. Traditionally, researchers have to either adjust third-party signal processing tools or develop their own software routines for extraction of physiological features. None of these options seems convenient or leads to the efficient utilization of researchers' time. For this reason, the capability of ArcheSense to automatically extract features like heart rate from the physiological signals was particularly helpful for us. According to the settings related to the recognition window, ArcheSense divided physiological data corresponding to each of the film clips into 12 non-overlapping segments. A segment, therefore, lasted for five seconds, and the temporal data was averaged over its duration. This procedure was performed for HR, SCL, and SCR signals. For the SCR, the tool additionally calculated absolute values of the signal (Figner and Murphy, 2011). Then, ArcheSense performed fusion of physiological data coming from different signals through concatenation. As an outcome of the transformation we had an integrated dataset consisting of 36 features that could be used for statistical analysis and classification. As it was explained in the Methods section, we further extended this dataset by including features that at the time of the experiment could not be obtained with ArcheSense. Prior to performing training of a prediction model, we used ArcheSense to reduce the dimensionality of the obtained dataset with PCA algorithm.

Overall, based on our observations during the experiment, it seems that ArcheSense is a viable tool for observation of human experience through the physiological measurements. This instrument can potentially replace separate instruments for recording of physiological signals, extraction of features, reduction of dimensionality, and classification. Moreover, the portability aspect of this tool enables researchers to investigate emotional experiences of people in ecologically valid, realistic environments. ArcheSense significantly simplified and streamlined our study for recognition of emotional responses to the film clips. Nevertheless, we identified two important limitations of the current version of ArcheSense. The first limitation is related to the small number of available data mining methods. The second limitation is associated with the narrow capabilities for calculation of various physiological features. The origin of both limitations is directly linked to the fact that, as of writing, ArcheSense was at the early stage of development, and therefore, implemented only a bare minimum of features in order to be functional. Despite of the limited functionality, the implementation of ArcheSense was sufficient to validate the proposed framework for an instrument that can facilitate evaluation of affective experiences based on physiological data.

As our results indicate that ArcheSense has a potential to become a fully featured all-in-one instrument for evaluation of affective experience, it is necessary to outline several future directions. First of all, we plan to address the limitations that became apparent in the aforementioned study. Next, it is necessary to assess performance of the tool in the evaluation mode. A separate study has to be conducted for this purpose. Another study could be performed in order to assess the usability aspects of the developed tool. Finally, ArcheSense should be complemented with additional capabilities, such as convenient sharing of collected physiological data and prediction models. The sharing could take place at a portal connected to the Internet. Researchers would be able to collaborate with each other by sharing datasets in a uniform representation.

6.4.4 *Limitations*

The present study has some limitations. One limitation is the relatively small number of participants. If we talk about the within-subject classification then it is necessary to mention that more data samples per subject would be beneficial. Another limitation is that the participants did not move much during the presentation of the stimuli and, thus, movement artifacts in the physiological measurements were minimal. In many practical scenarios it is reasonable to expect movements of users. For this reason, additional filters for the elimination of the noise generated by movements have to be introduced. Finally, additional studies are still necessary for the the final confirmation of the generalizability of our findings.

6.5 conclusion

Besides explicit emotional feelings that are easily available for conscious recollection, people have unconscious experiences that nevertheless drive their decisions, motivations, and behaviors. Unlike the explicit emotions, the unconscious or implicit experiences have received little attention in the HCI field. In this study, we investigated whether the archetypal experiences of users, which in part constitute the unconscious, produce distinct patterns of physiological responses and estimated the feasibility of the automated recognition of such experiences with wearable sensors for measurement of cardiovascular and electrodermal activities. Seven archetypes and five explicit emotions were included in the study and presented to subjects by means of the film clips. Following the presentation of every video the participants were asked to provide a conscious report about their feelings. The statistical analysis demonstrated that the film clips with both the archetypes and the explicit emotions led to significantly different psychophysiological responses. Then, the data mining techniques were applied to the subjects' self-reports and their physiological data in order to construct several prediction models. In case of the archetypal film clips, the models trained on the physiological data demonstrated better performance (57.1%) than the models built based on the self-reports (43.1%). We encountered an opposite finding during the evaluation of the models for the explicit emotions. The models that were built based on the SAM reports featured higher classification accuracy (64.9%) than the models trained on the physiological data (57.2%). Thus, it seems that by using the physiological signals the archetypes could be distinguished as accurately as the explicit emotions. Moreover, our research findings suggest the subjects had more conscious awareness about the explicit emotions rather than the archetypal experiences. Although the classification performance for the archetypes was considerably higher than the chance level, it may not be robust enough for practical applications. Therefore, we carried out a preliminary evaluation to see whether a switch from the between-subject to within-subject modeling could benefit the recognition accuracy. Our analysis was performed on small data samples and may be overoptimistic, but it indicated that the classification rate for seven classes of the archetypes could be improved up to 70.3 percent by using within-subject models. Overall, our findings suggest the archetypes could be identified in human experience through physiological measurements even though they may not always be consciously recognized by the individuals.

Additional goal of this study was to evaluate the tool that could facilitate evaluation of affective experiences through the measurement of physiological activations. Although the area of affective computing and other fields requiring the means for objective evaluation of human experience are growing, researchers still miss an instrument that could automate and streamline psychophysiological measurements. Therefore, in Chapter 5, we introduced a framework and provided an initial implementation of such an instrument. Our implementation is called ArcheSense and is publicly available at Google Play. Based on the initial findings obtained during this study, we could conclude that ArcheSense considerably simplified and automated the technical aspects of conducting a psychophysiological experiment. More specifically, recording of physiological signals, extraction of features, reduction of dimensionality, and classification or estimation were handled by ArcheSense. Finally, we hope to continue development of ArcheSense as a general research tool for measuring affective responses of people through their physiological activations.

7 GENERAL DISCUSSION

7.1 IMPLICIT MENTAL EXPERIENCE AND ARCHETYPES

We started this dissertation with considering the problem of capturing and digitizing mental experience of people. As it was explained in Chapter 1, sharing of experience is crucial in many aspects of human life. For instance, constitution of groups requires individuals to share experience in short and long periods of time. Lahlou (2010) argued that sharing experience in the short term strongly constitutes participation. When sharing takes place in the long term, it supports the creation of a common mythical past and belief in a shared destiny of a project. Emotional component of experience plays a particularly important role in the establishment of groups. It is also crucial in the empathic competences of humans that enable them, to certain extent, make sense of the overt behavior of other people using analogies from their own experience (Hatfield et al., 2009). Therefore, transmission of human experience goes beyond the mere exchange of information and involves a social dimension comprising of the multidimensional facets of direct, primary, and bodily experience (Lahlou, 2010).

A variety of methods for capturing and transferring the aspects of human experience related to the objective knowledge have been developed. On the other hand, measuring the emotional dimension of human experience represents a more challenging task and was first considered in the 1990s when the discipline of affective computing was introduced as "computing that relates to, arises from, and deliberately influences emotion" (Picard, 2010). Researchers working in the field of affective computing have invented a number of techniques that make possible capturing and digitization of users' emotional states. The focus of their research, however, always stayed on the explicit emotional states. That is, emotional states that can be consciously interpreted and reported by people using, for instance, a questionnaire. While this approach seems plausible, based on the research findings from the domain of psychology, it becomes clear that the implicit emotional experience of people also demands attention from the scientific community. In this dissertation, we attempted to evaluate the feasibility of developing methods that enable recognition and digitization of the implicit mental experience.

The major difficulty associated with capturing the implicit experience is directly linked to the fact that humans find it very difficult or impossible to describe this kind of mental experience. For this reason, very few knowledge about evaluating or quantifying the implicit (or unconscious) experience exists. One of the frameworks for description of the unconscious experience of people that found a wide application in personality psychology and marketing was developed by Jung (1981). Using the concept of archetypes, he provided a conceptual structure for understanding how the unconscious mental experience is organized. Archetypes are prototypical categories of situations, objects, and people that are common for the most of the cultures and have existed across evolutionary time. When an archetype is experienced, it produces a distinguished array of implicit emotional feelings. Taking into account the prominence of Jung's framework, we used it in order to more clearly formulate the goals of this research. Utilizing on the notion of archetypes, we could narrow down the general problem of recognition and digitization of the implicit mental experience to a more specific task of capturing the unconscious experience related to various archetypes.

Research in psychophysiology and affective computing has demonstrated that psychological states of an individual can be successfully linked with physiological activations in a human body. For instance, an exposure to a stressful situation may produce a change in heart rate. The relationship between psychological states and physiological signals is particularly valuable because it provides a capability for an objective evaluation of the individuals' mental states. This evaluation bypasses the conscious thinking of the individuals and cannot be influenced by their subjective reports. Thanks to this property of physiological data, it is sometimes referred to as 'honest signals'(Pentland and Pentland, 2008). Our main hypothesis in this dissertation was that physiological data may help us to capture not only the conscious emotional experience but also the archetypal experience. Moreover, we wanted to see whether different types of the archetypal experience could be reliably recognized by a computer system in an automated fashion. This research challenge was approached with a series of three empirical studies that enabled us to shed some light on the problem of digitizing the archetypal experience of people. In this chapter, we will discuss our main findings, outline future research directions, review the practical applications, and draw the final conclusion.

7.2 PHYSIOLOGICAL CORRELATES OF PERCEIVING AFFECTIVE PICTURES AND SOUNDS

Our first study relied on a pool of pictures and sounds selected beforehand for elicitation of the archetypal experience in the participants. This method of elicitation was chosen based on the state of the art in affective computing. As explained in Chapter 3, our review indicated that two databases consisting of pictures and sounds (Lang et al., 2008; Bradley and Lang, 1999) are ones of the most common instruments for the elicitation of the emotional experience. Although one may point out several disadvantages of these databases, such as very brief exposure to the stimuli (approximately 6 seconds) or the content that is starting to look old-fashioned nowadays, they are still one of the standard approaches in the research on emotion. For this reason, it was logical to use images and sounds for elicitation of the archetypal experience as well. As our first study was relatively simple and included only one type of the archetypal experience, it was relatively easy to find the required set of stimuli. The pictures and sounds were selected based on their symbolic meaning that corresponded to the archetype of the self. Additionally to the stimuli for the archetypal experience, standard stimuli (from IAPS and IADS) for the explicit emotions were included in the study.

The main question that we expected to answer after the first study was whether a particular kind of the archetypal experience would result in a homogenous pattern of activations in the ANS of the participants. Depending on the answer to this question it would have been necessary to either continue the inquiry into capturing of the archetypal experience or change the topic of the investigation. Taking into consideration the previous work on correlation of ECG features to emotions (Fairclough and Venables, 2006) and the simplicity of the experiment, only this physiological signal was monitored. This circumstance enabled us to speed up the processing of the data and reduce the complexity of the statistical analysis. Besides recording the physiological data of the subjects we also collected their self-reports using the SAM instrument. The analysis of the collected data led to several important observations. First of all, the collected SAM ratings confirmed that the distribution of the stimuli for explicit emotions in the affective space was consistent with the previous research (Lang et al., 2008; Bradley and Lang, 1999). The location of the archetypal category of stimuli in the affective space was very close to the neutral category. Therefore, it seems that the participants consciously described their feelings towards the archetypal content as neutral. Next, several statistical tests that were performed for different time intervals of the physiological data indicated a significant main effect of the category of the stimuli on the average heart rate of the subjects. As our dataset included the physiological recordings corresponding to both the archetypal experience and the explicit emotions, the outcomes of the statistical analysis implied that individual categories of the stimuli were characterized by considerably different patterns of the cardiovascular responses. Moreover, results of the classification that treated the physiological data as a predictor of the category of the stimuli indicated that a particular emotional or archetypal state could be predicted with an accuracy above the chance level. There were also two interesting observations that did not have a direct relation to the main research question. The first one is that sounds had a stronger effect on the participants as evidenced by large decelerations of their HR. The second observation was that the cultural background of the subjects did not significantly influence their responses to the archetypal content.

Although the statistical analysis and the classification provided an initial evidence that the experience related to the archetype of the self could lead to a recognizable pattern in a change of the participants' heart rate, the classification accuracy was considerably lower than other studies in affective computing reported. One of the most likely explanations of the poor classification performance was related to the intentional simplicity of this experiment. The study was designed in a way that enabled us to quickly confirm or discard the main hypothesis and, based on the outcome, either proceed with more sophisticated experiments or adjust the research vector. Since the collected data suggested a positive answer to the principal research question and provided a substantial foundation for the future research, we began planning our next experiment by identifying the weaknesses that needed to be addressed foremost. Overall, it seemed that three limitations had to be overcome in order to achieve more complete and reliable classification results: (1) the number of archetypes in consideration, (2) the assortment of physiological measurements, and (3) the intensity of the stimuli. The number of archetypes in consideration had to be increased because the technique for digitization of the archetypal experience should cover at least several most common archetypes. A study of a larger pool of archetypes would also enable us to discover the differences between responses to individual archetypes. The assortment of physiological measurements had to be expanded in order to develop more accurate prediction models that could benefit from a rich source of physiological data. Finally, the stimuli for elicitation of the archetypal experience had to be modified because during the experiment we observed that demonstration of pictures and sounds for brief moments of time could not strongly affect the emotional states of the participants. Moreover, certain mental experiences may require larger temporal ranges to develop.

7.3 PHYSIOLOGICAL CORRELATES OF WATCHING FILM CLIPS WITH ARCHETYPAL APPEARANCES

Having obtained the initial evidence that exposure of people to the stimuli with archetypal content may result in a noticeable change of their heart rate, we proceeded with a more detailed investigation of the methods for capturing the archetypal experience using physiological signals. This investigation required us to conduct two empirical studies, which outcomes are discussed in the next two subsections.

7.3.1 *Study 1*

This study was a considerable improvement in terms of the methodological procedure and the physiological measurements in comparison with the previous experiment. First of all, we replaced pictures and sounds with film clips that proved to be more powerful in capturing the attention of the participants thanks to their dynamic display including visual and audio modalities. We expected that application of the film clips in this study would enable us to elicit more intensive psychophysiological reactions in the subjects. Another modification was related to the diversity of the archetypal experience being investigated. We performed a survey of the literature about archetypal symbolism and identified eight of the most important and frequently found archetypes. Also, the array of physiological measures was considerably expanded. In this study, four physiological signals including cardiovascular, electrodermal, respiratory activities, and skin temperature were monitored. Similarly to the experiment with pictures and sounds the participants were required to provide retrospective evaluations of their feelings using the SAM instrument. Moreover, there was a number of less significant modifications that were thoroughly described in Chapter 4.

The amount of the experimental data collected in this experiment was considerably larger than in the previous study. The analysis of the collected data was started with running several statistical tests that suggested a significant relationship between most of the physiological signals monitored during the experiment and the categories of the archetypal film clips demonstrated to the participants. A notable exception was the signal of skin temperature that apparently had a very low time resolution. Probably, the variations in the skin temperature were too slow to reflect the changes in psychological conditions of the subjects. Overall, the results of the statistical analysis were in line with the findings obtained in our previous study. Next, we proceeded with training prediction models and evaluating their classification performance. In this area of analysis, a considerable improvement of the classification accuracy comparing to the previous experiment was expected because the prediction models could be trained on a larger amount of the physiological recordings. The training of the prediction models was performed with five well-established data mining techniques. Using the obtained models we could distinguish between five classes of the explicit emotion with an accuracy of up to 36.8 percent. This classification performance was close to the best results reported by other researchers in affective computing. Based on the fact that we could reproduce their results with regard to the explicit emotions, one could conclude that our methodology was correct. The results related to the evaluation of the prediction models trained on the physiological data corresponding to the archetypal experience were close to the observations for the explicit emotions. In fact, taking into account a large number of classes, the classification accuracy for the archetypal experience was even slightly better than for the explicit emotions and amounted up to 29.5 percent. Besides comparing the results with other studies in recognition of affect, we could also set them against the observations from the previous experiment. In comparison with the previous study, this prediction model performed considerably better.

As a next step of analysis, we looked at the data collected with the SAM instrument. The analysis showed that the data from the introspective reports of the participants could predict the category of the film clips worse than the physiological recordings. Further examination revealed that the prediction models trained on the SAM data could provide more reliable classification for the explicit emotions than for the archetypal experience. Based on these observations, one could speculate that since the participants were not consciously aware of the archetypal properties of the film clips, they were not able to provide reliable self-reports. On the other hand, the accuracy of the models obtained from the SAM data was higher for the films eliciting the explicit emotions because the subjects could easily recognize and describe their psychological state using the rating scales. If the results acquired using the SAM ratings and the physiological data were compared with each other, it was clear that, in case of the archetypal film clips, the classification techniques based on the physiological signals outperformed the models built using the data from the self-reports. This observation suggested that even though accurate self-reports could not be provided by the participants, their physiological signals still responded to the presented stimuli.

In general, this experiment enabled us to collect a significantly large amount of physiological data that could be used to build robust prediction models. Moreover, the scope of the previous study was considerably broadened by introducing eight types of the archetypal experience corresponding to the common archetypes. Unfortunately, we could not avoid several limitations in the design of the experiment. The most critical limitation was related to the number of the film clips utilized in the study. As each category of the explicit emotions or the archetypal experience was represented with only one video clip, there was a potential threat that the data mining algorithms could produce prediction models specific to a particular clip rather than to a whole category. This fact significantly limited the generalizability of our findings to other experimental settings. Furthermore, it was difficult to make any firm conclusions based solely on this experiment. For this reason, it was decided to design and carry out another study that would have similar experimental settings but at the same time could address the limitations we identified. A discussion of the findings obtained in that study is presented in the next subsection.

7.3.2 *Study 2*

Since the main goal of this study was to extend the generalizability of our previous results, in many aspects it was similar to the experiment described in the previous subsection. Still, there were several significant differences that have to be mentioned. First, the number of the film clips was increased in three times. This modification considerably increased the representativeness of the potential findings because every type of the archetypal experience and every explicit emotion were represented with three film clips taken from different sources. Next difference was directly related to the increase in the number of the film clips and concerned the length of the videos. Since the participants had to watch more clips, we had to shorten them because otherwise an experimental session would be unreasonably long. The last major modification was related to the physiological measurements. We dropped skin temperature and respiration measurements because the previous experiment indicated that their contribution to the classification performance was not very significant. Moreover, we wanted to obtain the prediction models based on the physiological signals that could be reliably and unobtrusively monitored in realistic environments. While ECG and skin conductance signals satisfied this requirement and could be measured with open-source wearable sensors, respiration and skin temperature were more susceptible to motion artifacts and there was no convenient way for their monitoring. The physiological data was collected and processed using ArcheSense, a portable tool for evaluation of human experience that we developed (see Chapter 5 for more details).

Following the approach of the previous two studies, we started the analysis procedure with running several statistical tests. In line with our expectations, the statistical analysis indicated a significant relationship between the explicit emotions presented in the videos and the SAM ratings provided by the participants. Although identical statistical tests also suggested a significant relationship between the archetypal experiences and the SAM ratings, the strength of this relationship still had to be clarified. The statistical analysis also confirmed that each types of the film clips (explicit and archetypal) had a significant main effect on the physiological signals. Next, the collected data was used for training of prediction models and evaluating their performance in classifying the categories of the film clips. We discovered that the models built on the SAM data featured better performance with the explicit emotions rather than with different classes of the archetypal experience. This finding closely reproduced the observation from our previous experiment, and probably, could be best explained in terms of the degree of conscious awareness that the subjects had about their mental states. Next, the physiological recordings were evaluated in terms of their capacity to predict the categories of the film clips. As our analysis indicated, the explicit emotions could be classified less reliably than in the previous experiment. The recognition accuracy ranged from 50.7 percent for the case with five classes to 57.2 percent for the case with four classes. Our hypothesis was that the decrease in classification performance was most likely caused by the large number of film clips included in each of the categories. Still, if this accuracy of prediction was compared with the state of the art, one could see that our results were on par with many other studies that dealt with between-subjects classification and four-five class labels. Most of the experiments that reported better performance were either using within-subject classification or had a smaller number of classes. The analysis conducted for the physiological data related to various categories of the archetypal experience demonstrated a prediction accuracy similar to the one achieved for the explicit emotions. Overall, the experimental findings pointed at a positive relationship between the categories of the film clips that were demonstrated to the participants and the activations in their physiological signals. Moreover, the classification performance was similar for the videos related to both the archetypal experience and the explicit emotions.

We also explored possibilities for improving the classification accuracy. The most significant improvement was obtained when the prediction models were trained individually for each of the participants. This approach is known as within-subject classification and, as we mentioned above, is commonly used in affective computing. Our results indicated that on average prediction models built using the within-subject classification method could distinguish between seven types of the archetypal experience with an accuracy of 70.3 percent. These findings could be considered as a preliminary evidence in favor of this approach. In practical scenarios, this method would require a training period for every new user.

On the whole, this study enabled us to test many of the observations made in the previous two experiments. We also managed to mitigate many of the limitations identified earlier. The results confirmed a statistically significant relationship between the archetypes associated with the film clips and the activations in the participants' physiological signals. Although it was not possible to achieve the classification performance as robust as in the previous study, the obtained results were in line with the current state of the art in affective computing. Also, we could reproduce most of the important results from the previous studies. This fact gave us more confidence in the interpretation of the experimental findings and relating them to the research questions formulated in the beginning of this dissertation.

7.4 SELECTION AND VALIDATION OF ARCHETYPAL STIMULI

One of the important problems that had to be accounted for in our studies was the selection and validation of the film clips for elicitation of the archetypal experience. As this question was common for all the studies, its discussion is placed in a dedicated section. Our method for the selection and confirmation of the validity of the archetypal stimuli took into account three principal aspects.

First, according to Rottenberg et al. (2007), validation of film clips on the basis of self-reported emotional ratings is a significantly limited approach because even the most robust self-reported norms provide no guarantee that a film will elicit the desired emotional experience. In case of the films with archetypal appearances, it was reasonable to expect even less benefit in the application of this approach.

For this reason, it was decided to approach the problem of selecting and validating the archetypal stimuli in a qualitative manner. We contacted one of the most competent research organizations that specialize in the archetypal symbolism: The Archive for Research in Archetypal Symbolism (ARAS) associated with The C.G. Jung Institute of San Francisco. The film clips were then evaluated by a group of four experts from this organization. A pool of the film clips obtained through this collaboration was used in our experiments.

Second, we applied the principle of triangulation (Moran-Ellis et al., 2006) in order to increase the probability that the film clips elicit the expected archetypal experience. Healey (2011) illustrated that the triangulation of multiple sources of information leads to a better set of affective labels. In this study, we combined the qualitative recommendations obtained from ARAS with the quantitative physiological data. The qualitative information provided the first round of validation. Next, the classification performance of the prediction models trained on the physiological data corresponding to the archetypal stimuli contributed to the second round of validation.

Third, we used the approach known as 'Direct and Indirect Measures' (Reingold and Merikle, 1990) for the measurement of the participants' conscious awareness about the archetypal stimuli. According to this approach, the subjects are consciously aware of the effects of the stimuli if the sensitivity of the direct measure is greater or equal to the sensitivity of the indirect measure. In our studies, the self-reports were assumed to fulfill the role of the direct measure and the physiological responses were considered as the indirect measure. As the analysis of the data collected in the experiments suggests, the indirect measure seemed to perform better than the direct measure in case of the archetypal stimuli. Overall, the problem of selection and validation of the archetypal stimuli is challenging. Our studies represents one of the first steps in this direction. We hope to address this problem with a greater detail in the future research.

7.5 RESEARCH QUESTIONS

Having completed a series of three studies, we were ready for the review of the research questions formulated earlier and the discussion of how the experimental findings enable us to answer them.

Research question 1. *Is there is any relationship between the archetypal experience of people and physiological activations in their autonomic nervous systems?*

In each of the experiments that were conducted, the analysis of the recorded physiological data was started with statistical tests. With these tests, the significance of the relationship between the patterns of physiological signals and a category of the stimuli presented to the subjects was evaluated. The stimuli in a particular category were related to the same type of the archetypal experience (e.g., anima or mentor). Since the outcomes of the tests suggested that the category had a significant main effect on the physiological variables, we are inclined to give a positive answer to the first research question. Nevertheless, considering the limitations that were present in our studies, we prefer to treat this positive answer as preliminary. That is, the data collected by other researchers has to confirm our observations in order to make the final judgment on this research question.

Research question 2. *If the answer to the first research question is positive, how feasible is an automatic recognition of the archetypal experience from physiological signals by means of computational intelligence methods?*

As we agreed that a positive relationship between the archetypal experience of the subjects and their physiological activations was observed in the performed experiments, it was necessary to review the results of classification performance demonstrated by the prediction models. The models were trained based on the collected physiological data using a number of computational intelligence algorithms. As one can see from the overview of the studies, the recognition performance varied. Although the best classification accuracy was demonstrated in the second experiment, we suggest to focus on the results of the last study because it was more accurate in terms of the applied methodology. The outcomes of this study indicated that the prediction models built with the between-subject approach achieved the accuracy of up to 57.1 percent in differentiating between four types of the archetypal experience. Although this performance was considerably above the chance level, it did not seem sufficient for most of the practical scenarios. For this reason, we also investigated the recognition of the archetypal experience using the within-subject approach. The prediction models that were trained individually for each of the participants demonstrated an improvement in the recognition accuracy. On average, seven types of the archetypal experience could be correctly predicted in 70.3 percent of cases. Based on these findings, we conclude that the automatic recognition of the archetypal experience seems feasible. Despite the fact that the recognition accuracy was not particularly high in our experiments, it was demonstrated that there is a promising potential for improvement.

7.6 FUTURE WORK

In most of the chapters of this thesis, we have already outlined opportunities for further research. This fact demonstrates that there are many exciting research questions around the area of unconscious mental processing. Hopefully, our work will serve as a starting point for those researchers interested in capturing the implicit experience of people through analysis of physiological data. In this section, we would like to discuss several ideas for future work that, from our point of view, are important and relevant.

The first research direction that requires further exploration is related to the reproduction of our findings in different experimental contexts and conditions. The outcomes of such studies would enable one to generalize the observations made by several independent researchers and draw a final conclusion about the the feasibility of capturing the archetypal experience of people through physiological measurements.

Next, it is necessary to consider the types of the archetypal experience that have not been covered in our experiments. For instance, the archetypes of creator, ruler, innocent and so on can be brought into the investigation. Also, an effort in building an open database with media content that expresses various archetypes may be appreciated by the research community. This database could potentially play similar role as IAPS and IADS databases in the research on explicit emotions.

Also, the performance of the classification algorithms has to be addressed. We believe that there is good possibility of improving the accuracy of the prediction models. For this purpose, one could experiment with data mining methods in order to find an optimal algorithm. Additionally, more physiological data needs to be collected for training of the prediction models. Besides improving the classification capabilities, one should also work on increasing the robustness of signal processing procedures. These procedures should be efficient in filtering the physiological data and removing motion artifacts.

Another interesting research proposal is to explore practical applications of the techniques for digitization of the archetypal experience in a wide range of settings. In this thesis, we primarily focused on advancing the knowledge about the recognition of implicit mental states but, with the exception of Chapter 5, did not talk very much about their practical relevance. To compensate for this omission, in the next section our proposals for applications will be briefly discussed.

7.7 APPLICATIONS

It should be noted that having successful applications is as important as having a successful technology or method. Creating good applications may be challenging and requires careful consideration of how the new technology should be applied. Let us consider some potential applications of the research findings obtained in our project.

First, a technique for capturing the implicit experience of users with new products or systems could efficiently complement questionnaires and provide a new view at how the users feel about using a system. This technique could be useful for a wide range of people who are involved in development of products or production of media. For instance, it could support designers and content producers in situations when a decision has to be made with regard to which version of media content is likely to better emotionally engage viewers, and therefore, should be chosen for production. In Chapter 5, the process of developing a tool that facilitates the evaluation of human experience was described.

Next, different kinds of lifelogging techniques promoted by the community known as Quantified Self (Rivera-Pelayo et al., 2012) could be enriched with additional information about the unconscious experience of people. The members of this community are interested in self-knowledge and self-improvement through self-tracking with wearable computers. Their interest result in a variety of instruments for collecting personally relevant data for self-monitoring and self-reflection. Such information can help to gain knowledge about an individual's behaviors and habits. However, most of the existing lifelogging techniques have been designed to capture either the external world around the user or certain quantitative information about physical activities of the user. For instance, there is a great number of wearable instruments (some of which became commercial products) that enable people to automatically take photos throughout the day and create visual diaries from the first-person point of view. On the other hand, currently, there is no tools for automatically saving emotional experience of individuals. For example, what kind of mood one had yesterday or which emotions were experienced during the conversation with parents today after lunch. In case of explicit mental experience, one could possibly record the information about various emotional conditions manually. With a simple self-report, it should be feasible to capture those feelings that an individual is able to consciously reflect on, but what about the implicit feelings or mental experience that can hardly be described verbally? Presently, this kind of experience cannot be tracked. Therefore, a tool for unobtrusive tracking of the unconscious experience will likely be attractive for this community. We see a good opportunity for this application to enable people to discover their implicit mental experience.

Another potential area where advantages could be found is the automated tagging of digital video content based on represented archetypes. Movies typically employ various archetypes and psychological research suggests that people's reactions and preferences for films are characterized by their dominant archetypes (Faber and Mayer, 2009). Therefore, the tagging could be useful for personalized movie recommendation systems (Liu et al., 2009) that suggest a movie based on the archetypal experience it delivers.

One more possible application in the entertainment domain is gaming. Studies of game narratives have demonstrated that, similar to movies, computer games involve many archetypes (Ip, 2010). However, unlike movies, video games require a gamer to provide continuous response and a narrative of a game highly depends on it. Thus, games may benefit from information about the unconscious states of users by adapting the game-play or storyline accordingly.

Finally, we are confident that practitioners will come up with other interesting applications.

7.8 conclusion

Human mental experience is a complex and multidimensional phenomenon. As research in psychology indicates, while certain part of the experience lies at the surface of people's conscious awareness, there are also deeper layers of mental processes that operate implicitly. Based on the idea that the implicit mental processing can potentially be uncovered through analysis of physiological activations modulated by ANS, we developed a line of research that investigated the possibilities of sensing unconscious (or implicit) experience of individuals. The theoretical framework of our investigation was based on the work of Jung who proposed one of the most well-known theories of the unconscious mind. Since the unconscious experience is very broad, we adopted the concept of archetypes introduced by Jung that enabled us to narrow down the inquiry from the generic unconscious experience to the unconscious experience related to archetypes. In this thesis, we referred to it as the archetypal experience. The experimental findings from a series of three studies indicated that there was a statistically significant relationship between the archetypal experience of people and physiological activations in their autonomic nervous systems. Furthermore, it was demonstrated that an automatic prediction of different types of the archetypal experience from physiological signals by means of computational intelligence methods is feasible, especially in within-subject classification scenarios. Therefore, it seems that, based on the obtained evidence, the archetypal experience of people can be captured (or digitized) through physiological data.

Currently, skeptics may question the immediate practical applications of the findings obtained in this project. The classification accuracy achieved by the prediction models was lower than real-life scenarios would require. Recording and interpretation of physiological measurements still require a certain level of expertise and a considerable amount of time. Still, one should not undervalue the significance of this research. We made one of the first attempts to shine some light on the unconscious experience of people using empirical observations. While other research in affective computing was focused on the tip of the iceberg that corresponds to the explicit emotions, we sought to explore the part of the iceberg located below the level of conscious awareness. It is hard to predict where the research on implicit mental processes will eventually arrive, but we hope that our work could provide a starting point for this direction of the scientific inquiry. Finally, we will be honored if this research could help people to understand their unconscious minds better.

8 APPENDIX

The appendix includes some complementary material related to this dissertation, such as ideas and findings that are peripheral, but relevant, to the main text of the thesis. Moreover, it contains instructions for obtaining a copy of the source code of ArcheSense. ArcheSense is a tool for evaluation of human experience that was developed over the course of this PhD project.

8.1 ENTERTAINMENT SYSTEM FOR THE UNCONSCIOUS

Taking into account the theoretical considerations and experimental findings discussed in this dissertation, in one of our publication we proposed a concept of an entertainment system that operates at the level of the unconscious experience of users. According to the framework of entertainment computing proposed by Nakatsu and Rauterberg (2009) (see Figure 22), our concept seems to fit the new area of Integrated Presence entertainment systems that still awaits to be explored. First, we argue that such as a system would be able to offer both active and passive experience to users. Active experience is achieved during the automated logging of user experience, when people do whatever they want and just live their normal lives. The users are considered to express passive behavior at the time of perceiving content generated by the entertainment system. Second, the system enables integration of physical and metal presence by helping users to interact with their unconscious and find a balance between the explicit and implicit mental experience.

	Physical Presence	Integrated Presence	Mental Presence
Active Experience	Sports as Match (e.g. Swiming)	Professional Sports	Art Creation (e.g. Play Painting)
	Sports as Play (e.g. Baseball)	New Entertainment (e.g. Unconscious Narratives)	Creation as Hobby (e.g. Theatrical Play)
Passive Experience	Theme Park (e.g. Merry-go-around)	Karaoke	Art Appreciation (e.g. Music)

Figure 22: Classification framework for entertainment applications (adapted from (Nakatsu and Rauterberg, 2009)).

The entertainment system would benefit from the novel way of rich interaction with users as it could interpret a user's unconscious experience and give a feedback encoded using universal symbolic content.

There are, obviously, two main challenges in the design of such a system. The first challenge is to access and interpret the unconscious experiences of users. We approached it in this thesis by recording and interpreting "honest signals" of people (Pentland and Pentland, 2008). In our experiments, "honest signals" included physiological signals, such as skin conductance, that exhibit traces of human unconscious experience. The second challenge is to generate a feedback that could be unconsciously perceived by users. Universal symbolic content seems to be a good media type for this purpose.

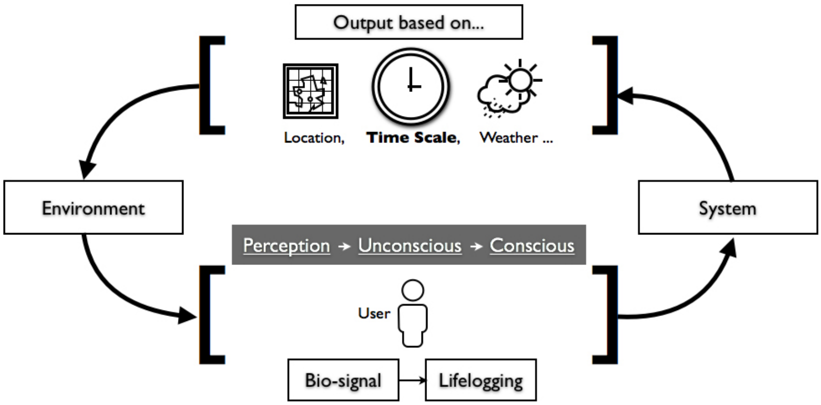


Figure 23: The conceptual design of the entertainment system based on Kansei Mediation interaction model.

The conceptual design of the proposed entertainment system can be seen at Figure 23. At the core of the system would be a wearable logging device that would include sensors for capturing both the environment around the user and the physiological signals of the user. The logging device would selectively collect snapshots of the user's environment only at the moments of time that are for some reason important for the user. The recording would take place even when the user does not consciously think that a moment is important. The selection of the moment, at which a snapshot of the reality is made (including photo or video, sound, location, etc.), would be automated based on the physiological signals of the user obtained from the sensors. The system, then, is able to analyze the collected data and generate an interpretation of it. With the understanding of the universal symbols, the content generated by the system would be tailored according to the symbolic patterns that, according to Jung, reach the unconscious perception of users. Furthermore, depending on the time scale, the generated content could be used in a variety of applications. If the time scale was close to minimum, i.e. real-time, the application would function as an instant representation of one's current mood. If a user choose a timescale in one or two days, the content delivery application would be an interactive narrative. The narrative would be built based on the snapshots of the environment taken by the logging device. Although the instant representation and the interactive narrative could be ones of the possible options for letting user to experience implicit feedback from the system, there is no doubt that one might come up with different application ideas. We believe that the potential of the proposed concept is significant, and it may lead to a strong contribution into the entertainment computing area.

8.2 ALTERNATIVE REPRESENTATION OF EMOTIONAL STATES IN THE AFFECTIVE SPACE

8.2.1 *Introduction and Approach*

The dimensional emotion theory is based on the idea of a reduction of complex multidimensional phenomenon to a more simple representation (Rauterberg, 2010), which involves a low number of meaningful dimensions. The most common variation of the dimensional theory involves the dimensions of arousal and valence, and, therefore, creates a two-dimensional affective space (Lang, 1984). The dimensional emotion theory is popular among researchers and is used in many applications, such as (Mandryk and Atkins, 2007). However, relying exclusively on the valence and arousal dimensions to describe emotional state seems insufficient to represent an important aspect of emotion, namely the intensity. Traditionally the fact that emotion can vary in intensity received surprisingly little reflection in theories of emotion. Frijda et al. (1992) pointed out that the intensity is one of the most salient features of emotion and one cannot talk about emotion without talking about emotion intensity. These considerations trigger a question how the intensity of emotion can be reflected in the affective space. According to Russell (1980), the circular ordering of emotions in the affective space can complement the dimensional representation and the distance from an emotional state to the origin of the space can be interpreted as the intensity of emotion. Therefore, it might be reasonable to use polar coordinate system to navigate in the affective space.

Although a polar coordinate system has already been applied earlier (Rafaeli and Revelle, 2006), the majority of researches preferred to use Cartesian coordinate system to determine the positions of emotions within the affective space. The horizontal axis (X) was commonly used to represent valence and the vertical one (Y) was used for arousal. The intersection of the axes was considered to be the point of origin and represent a kind of neutral emotional state. However, such an approach is questionable for several reasons. First, it does not offer a convenient way to account for emotion intensity. Second, according to the dimensional theory the origin represents the neutral emotional state. However, based on the experimental data from our research, the neutral emotional state is not precisely located in the origin of the affective space. These observations challenge the statement that the origin represents neutral state. Moreover, they question where in the affective space the origin should be located and what the meaning of the neutral emotional state is. We considered the question whether an introduction of a new way to represent the affective space may solve the issues mentioned above.

There are two widely used coordinate systems for two-dimensional spaces: Cartesian and polar. Each of them allows an unambiguous identification of a point in a 2D space, but there are tasks, which can be easier solved in Cartesian coordinates system than in polar, and vice versa. A good example of such a task is the equation of a circle centered at the origin that is more simple and elegant in polar rather than in Cartesian coordinate system.

Our hypothesis, which we want to explain here, is that although the affective space is usually described with Cartesian coordinate system, it may be more appropriate and advantageous to navigate the affective space with a polar coordinate system. To the best of our knowledge it was first proposed by Russell (1980) that emotional states in the affective space can be distinguished with angle in a polar coordinate system. Moreover, he suggested that neutral emotional states would fall near the origin of the affective space, while the states with strong intensity would be located further from the origin. Therefore, the distance between the origin and an affective state is interpreted as emotion intensity. Similar ideas can be found in the work of Reisenzein (1994), who argued that dimensional theory should account for emotion quality and emotion intensity because otherwise a theory cannot be regarded as an adequate theory of the structure of emotional experience. Reisenzein used Cartesian coordinate system and proposed that emotion quality is defined by the proportion of valence and arousal and emotion intensity is defined by absolute values of valence and arousal (Reisenzein, 1994). In a polar coordinate system this would mean that quality of emotion is defined by angle, and emotion intensity is defined by radius.

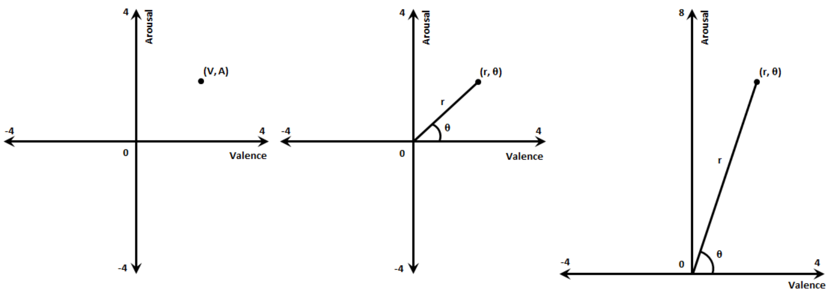


Figure 24: Representations of the affective space: Cartesian (left), polar (center), and modified polar coordinate systems (right). A dot in the affective space corresponds to a particular emotional state.

However, there is a difficulty associated with the representation of the emotional states in a polar coordinate system that is determined by the fact that rules of linear statistics do not apply for circular data. Consider the following two angles as an example: 2° and 358°. If we operate in a linear space, then calculating the mean of these angles would result in an angle of 180°. However, it is obvious that the result is wrong and the correct mean angle is 0°. This example illustrates the fundamental difference between linear and circular statistics (Fisher, 1995). Unfortunately, only few statistical software packages support analysis of circular data, and it may be an obstacle for adopting the representation of the affective space with polar coordinate system. Furthermore, in a polar coordinate system we faced the problem of interpretation of the emotional states that are located close to the origin of the coordinate system. It was unclear what quality (defined by angle) of emotion with zero intensity (defined by distance) is, because in polar coordinate system a point with zero distance from the origin can have arbitrary angle.

Taking the above-mentioned issues into account, we transformed the dimension of arousal by adding 4 to the original values. The modified coordinate system has now the origin located at the (-4) end of the old dimension of arousal (as shown on Figure 24). The obvious benefit of this modification is that it avoids the difficulty with the statistical analysis of circular data, because in modified polar coordinate system angle can vary only between 0° and 180°, and, for this reason, linear statistics can be used. Moreover, the representation of the affective space with modified polar coordinate system solves the problem of interpretation of emotional states with zero intensity, because they can be assumed to have quality (defined by angle) of a neutral emotional state. The validity of the modified polar system needs an investigation. In order to address the questions highlighted above, we the data obtained using self-reports in the experiment described in Chapter 3. The results will be mapped into the affective space as shown on Figure 24 and the representations will be evaluated with the aim to identify which of them is supported by empirical data as more suitable.

8.2.2 *Results*

Multivariate analysis of variance for repeated measurements, which we conducted with two coordinate systems, demonstrated that there was a significant main effect of the category of stimuli on the self-assessment ratings provided by the participants (Cartesian: $F(6,31) = 98.742$, $p<0.001$; modified polar: $F(6,31) = 105.595$, $p<0.001$). Moreover, inference tests of within-subject contrasts among all of the four categories were performed in two coordinate systems using univariate analysis of variance. The mean values of the self-assessment ratings for every category are plotted in the affective space with both Cartesian and modified polar coordinate systems at Figure 25.

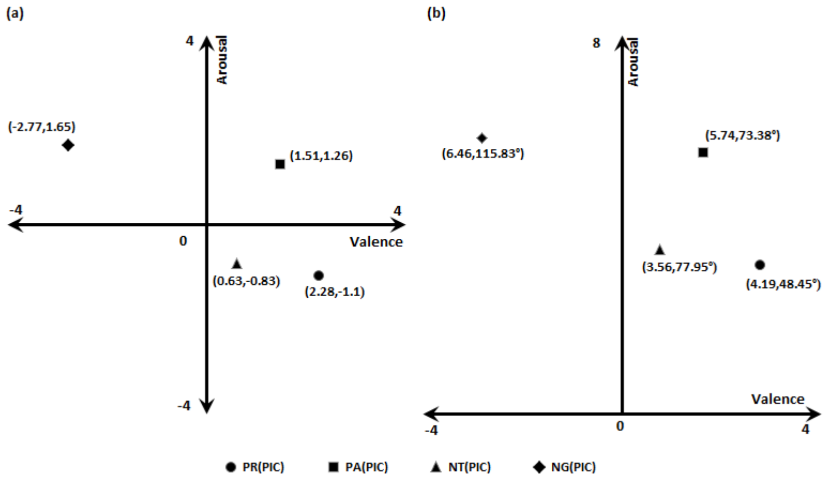


Figure 25: Four categories (Positive-Relaxing (PR), Positive-Arousing (PA), Neutral (NT), and Negative (NG)) of the stimuli are plotted in the affective space with Cartesian (left) and the modified polar (right) coordinate systems.

According to the experimental data presented in Table 20, most of the categories of stimuli can be differentiated by the valence ratings using Cartesian coordinate system. Only the arousal ratings of positive-relaxing and neutral as well as of positive-arousing and negative categories are not significantly different in Cartesian coordinate system. In the modified polar coordinate system, the angles of positive-arousing and neutral categories were not significantly different. Other categories could be distinguished by angle in modified polar coordinate system. The distance from the origin in modified polar coordinate system successfully allowed differentiation between all the categories.

8.2.3 *Discussion and Conclusion*

Based on the analysis of the data presented in Cartesian coordinate system, the differences between the four categories of stimuli were significant and their positions in the affective space were consistent with the previous research (Ribeiro et al., 2007; Lang et al., 2008). Therefore, a conclusion can be drawn that the experimental materials and design were valid. In order to answer the question formulated earlier, we compared the representations of the affective space with Cartesian and polar coordinate systems. As it can be seen from Table 20, the modified polar coordinate system had one non-significant effect among all categories, whereas Cartesian coordinate system had two. Although this

Cartesian coordinate system					The modified polar coordinate system				
	C1\C2	PA	NT	NG		C1\C2	PA	NT	NG
Valence	PR	ΔM=0.77, p<0.001***	ΔM=1.65, p<0.001***	ΔM=5.05, p<0.001***	Distance	PR	ΔM=-1.55, p<0.001***	ΔM=0.63, p=0.016*	ΔM=-2.27, p<0.001***
	PA	-	ΔM=0.88, p<0.001***	ΔM=4.28, p<0.001***		PA	-	ΔM=2.18, p<0.001***	ΔM=-0.72, p=0.001***
	NT	-	-	ΔM=3.40, p<0.001***		NT	-	-	ΔM=-2.90, p<0.001***
Arousal	PR	ΔM=-2.36, p<0.001***	ΔM=-0.26, p=0.381	ΔM=-2.74, p<0.001***	Angle	PR	ΔM=-24.92, p<0.001***	ΔM=-29.49, p<0.001***	ΔM=-67.38, p<0.001***
	PA	-	ΔM=2.09, p<0.001***	ΔM=-0.39, p=0.103		PA	-	ΔM=-4.57, p=0.154	ΔM=-42.45, p<0.001***
	NT	-	-	ΔM=-2.48, p<0.001***		NT	-	-	ΔM=-37.89, p<0.001***

Table 20: Inferential statistics of the self-assesment ratings in the affective space using Cartesian and the modified polar coordinate systems for every category (Positive-Relaxing (PR), Positive-Arousing (PA), Neutral (NT), and Negative (NG)). ΔM indicates the difference in the mean values of two categories (category one (C1) minuses category two (C2)); p value shows results of the tests of the within-subject contrasts on ratings among each category in two different representations (Cartesian and modified polar). * represents p value < 0.05, which shows significance; ** represents p value <= 0.01, which shows high significance; *** represents p value <= 0.001, which shows very high significance.

data implies that modified polar coordinate system better describes the affective space, this advantage is not very clear. Nevertheless, the representation of the affective space with polar coordinate system (modified or non-modified) provides an additional benefit of the capability to define emotion quality and emotion intensity in a straightforward manner. In the previous section, a modified configuration of polar coordinate system with the transformed dimension of arousal was introduced for the following reasons.

First, we encountered the above-mentioned problem of arbitrary values of an angle that corresponds to emotional states with zero intensity. For instance, it is unclear what emotion quality should have emotion with zero intensity. Should it have quality of the corresponding emotion or neutral quality? If the first assumption is correct, then it is necessary to know the angle, which defines the emotion quality; however, the angle cannot be computed, because the emotional state is located in the origin. On the other hand, if the second assumption is correct, there is a contradiction between locations of the neutral emotional state (see Figure 25) and the emotional states with zero intensity. According to the empirical data, neutral emotions are not located in the origin of the affective space and have certain emotion quality and intensity. For this reason, it is not very plausible to treat emotional states with zero intensity as neutral emotion.

Second, intuitive considerations seem to challenge the concept of negative arousal. Indeed, it seem to be plausible that there are emotional states with high, medium or low arousal and theoretically with zero arousal as well, but it is not clear how arousal can be negative and what is the meaning of negative arousal. Moreover, the literature in this field also suggests that arousal does not have negative values (Goldin et al., 2005). Therefore, from our point of view, the configuration of the affective space should only contain non-negative values of arousal.

Analysis of the experimental data presented in modified polar coordinate systems revealed that all four categories of stimuli, except the pair of positive-arousing and neutral, can be distinguished one from another by angle. It is not clear why these two categories have the same emotion quality and this question should be further investigated. Overall, the modified polar coordinate system enabled us to distinguish every category of the stimuli by angle, and thus, provided initial support for our hypothesis. Despite of the first promising results, it is still unclear whether the modified polar coordinate system has substantial benefits over Cartesian coordinate system, and therefore, further research with larger sets of emotional stimuli is required.

8.3 SOURCE CODE OF ARCHESENSE

We have made the source code of ArcheSense available to the general public. The complete source code of ArcheSense can be downloaded from the web-page indicated below. Should you have any questions about ArcheSense please submit them using the contact information provided on this website.

http://hxresearch.org/archesense/

BIBLIOGRAPHY

R. Adaval and R. Wyer. The role of narratives in consumer information processing. *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 7(3):207 – 245, 1998. doi: 10.1207/s15327663jcp0703_01. (Cited on page 24.)

V. Afonso, W. Tompkins, and T. Nguyen. ECG beat detection using filter banks. *IEEE Transactions on Biomedical Engineering*, 46(2):192–202, 1999. (Cited on pages 58, 91, and 103.)

R. Agrawal, C. Faloutsos, and A. Swami. Efficient similarity search in sequence databases. In D. Lomet, editor, *Foundations of data organization and algorithms*, pages 69–84. Springer Berlin / Heidelberg, 1993. doi: 10.1007/3-540-57301-1_5. (Cited on pages 62 and 105.)

R. Allers and R. Minkoff. The Lion King, 1994. (Cited on pages 54, 98, and 100.)

P. Almodóvar. All about my mother, 1999. (Cited on page 53.)

D. Ariely and G. S. Berns. Neuromarketing: the hope and hype of neuroimaging in business. *Nature reviews. Neuroscience*, 11(4):284–292, Apr. 2010. doi: 10.1038/nrn2795. (Cited on pages 4, 24, and 25.)

M. B. Arnold. *Emotion and personality*, volume 1. Columbia University Press, New York, NY, USA, 1960. (Cited on pages 14 and 18.)

D. Aronofsky. Black swan, 2010. (Cited on page 53.)

R. Atkinson and R. Curtis. Mr. Bean (season 1, episode 1), 1990. (Cited on pages 54 and 100.)

J. A. Bargh and T. L. Chartrand. The unbearable automaticity of being. *American Psychologist*, 54(7):462–479, 1999. (Cited on page 3.)

J. A. Bargh and E. Morsella. The unconscious mind. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 3(1):73–79, Jan. 2008. doi: 10.1111/j.1745-6916.2008.00064.x. (Cited on pages 2, 20, and 26.)

L. F. Barrett. Are emotions natural kinds? *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 1(1):28–58, Mar. 2006. doi: 10.1111/j.1745-6916.2006.00003.x. (Cited on pages 13, 16, 18, and 31.)

P. Belhumeur, J. Hespanha, and D. Kriegman. Eigenfaces vs. Fisherfaces: recognition using class specific linear projection. *IEEE Transactions on Pattern Analysis and Machine Intelligence*, 19(7):711–720, July 1997. doi: 10.1109/34.598228. (Cited on page 107.)

S. Bendelack. Mr. Bean's Holiday, 2007. (Cited on page 100.)

G. G. Berntson, T. J. Bigger, D. L. Eckberg, P. Grossman, P. G. Kaufmann, M. Malik, H. N. Nagaraja, S. W. Porges, J. P. Saul, P. H. Stone, and M. W. Van Der Molen. Heart rate variability: origins, methods, and interpretive caveats. *Psychophysiology*, 34(6):623–648, Nov. 1997. doi: 10.1111/j.1469-8986.1997.tb02140.x. (Cited on page 58.)

K. Berridge and P. Winkielman. What is an unconscious emotion? (The case for unconscious "liking"). *Cognition & Emotion*, 17(2):181–211, Jan. 2003. doi: 10.1080/02699930302289. (Cited on page 31.)

S. Blackmore. *Consciousness : a very short introduction*. Oxford University Press, Oxford, UK, 2005. (Cited on page 1.)

F. A. Boiten. The effects of emotional behaviour on components of the respiratory cycle. *Biological Psychology*, 49(1-2):29–51, Sept. 1998. doi: 10.1016/S0301-0511(98)00025-8. (Cited on pages 58 and 74.)

B. Bornemann, P. Winkielman, and E. van der Meer. Can you feel what you do not see? Using internal feedback to detect briefly presented emotional stimuli. *International journal of psychophysiology*, 85(1):116–124, July 2012. doi: 10.1016/j.ijpsycho.2011.04.007. (Cited on page 2.)

M. M. Bradley. Emotions and Motivations. In J. T. Cacioppo, L. G. Tassinary, and G. G. Berntson, editors, *Handbook of psychophysiology*, chapter 22, pages 602–642. Cambridge University Press, 2nd ed. edition, 2000. (Cited on page 13.)

M. M. Bradley and P. J. Lang. Measuring emotion: the self-assessment manikin and the semantic differential. *Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry*, 25(1):49–59, Mar. 1994. doi: 10.1016/0005-7916(94)90063-9. (Cited on pages 37, 56, 76, and 102.)

M. M. Bradley and P. J. Lang. International affective digitized sounds (IADS): stimuli, instruction manual and affective ratings (Tech. Rep. No. B-2). Technical report, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL, USA, 1999. (Cited on pages 32, 33, 35, 45, 51, 128, and 129.)

K. W. Brown and R. M. Ryan. The benefits of being present: mindfulness and its role in psychological well-being. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 84(4):822–848, Apr. 2003. doi: 10.1037/0022-3514.84.4.822. (Cited on page 102.)

F. F. Brunel, B. C. Tietje, and A. G. Greenwald. Is the Implicit Association Test a valid and valuable measure of implicit consumer social cognition? *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 14(4):385–404, Jan. 2004. doi: 10.1207/s15327663jcp1404_8. (Cited on page 70.)

M. Burmester, M. Mast, K. Jäger, and H. Homans. Valence method for formative evaluation of user experience. In *Proceedings of the 8th ACM Conference on Designing Interactive Systems - DIS '10*, pages

364–367, New York, NY, USA, Aug. 2010. ACM Press. doi: 10.1145/1858171.1858239. (Cited on page 73.)

A. Burns, E. P. Doheny, B. R. Greene, T. Foran, D. Leahy, K. O'Donovan, and M. J. McGrath. SHIMMER: an extensible platform for physiological signal capture. In *Annual International Conference of the IEEE Engineering in Medicine and Biology Society*, volume 2010, pages 3759–3762, Jan. 2010. doi: 10.1109/IEMBS.2010.5627535. (Cited on pages 55, 86, and 101.)

R. B. Burns and R. A. Burns. *Business Research Methods and Statistics Using SPSS*. SAGE Publications Ltd, 2008. (Cited on page 44.)

C. A. Bush. Dreams, mandalas, and music imagery: Therapeutic uses in a case study. *The Arts in Psychotherapy*, 15:219–225, 1988. doi: 10.1016/0197-4556(88)90006-8. (Cited on page 33.)

J. Cacioppo. *Handbook of psychophysiology*. Cambridge University Press, New York, NY, USA, 2000. (Cited on page 75.)

J. T. Cacioppo and L. G. Tassinary. Inferring psychological significance from physiological signals. *The American Psychologist*, 45(1):16–28, Jan. 1990. (Cited on pages 27, 28, 31, 48, 74, and 103.)

M. Caldwell, P. Henry, and A. Alman. Constructing audio-visual representations of consumer archetypes. *Qualitative Market Research: An International Journal*, 13(1):84–96, Jan. 2010. doi: 10.1108/13522751011013990. (Cited on pages 7 and 22.)

A. J. Camm, M. Malik, J. Bigger, G. Breithardt, S. Cerutti, R. Cohen, P. Coumel, E. Fallen, H. Kennedy, and R. Kleiger. Heart rate variability: standards of measurement, physiological interpretation, and clinical use. *Circulation*, 93(5):1043–1065, Mar. 1996. doi: 10.1161/01.CIR.93.5.1043. (Cited on pages 51, 58, 80, and 104.)

J. Campbell. *The hero with a thousand faces*. New World Library, Novato, CA, second edition, 2008. (Cited on pages 52 and 96.)

W. B. Cannon. The James-Lange theory of emotions: a critical examination and an alternative theory. *The American Journal of Psychology*, 39:106–124, Dec. 1927. doi: 10.2307/1415404. (Cited on page 14.)

L. Chamberlain and A. J. Broderick. The application of physiological observation methods to emotion research. *Qualitative Market Research: An International Journal*, 10(2):199–216, Oct. 2007. doi: 10.1108/13522750710740853. (Cited on page 74.)

M. Chamorro-Koc, V. Popovic, and M. Emmison. Human experience and product usability: principles to assist the design of user-product interactions. *Applied ergonomics*, 40(4):648–56, July 2009. doi: 10.1016/j.apergo.2008.05.004. (Cited on page 73.)

F. Chan. Haar wavelets for efficient similarity search of time-series: with and without time warping. *IEEE Transactions on Knowledge and Data Engineering*, 15(3):686–705, May 2003. doi: 10.1109/TKDE.2003.1198399. (Cited on pages 62 and 105.)

T. L. Chartrand and G. J. Fitzsimons. Nonconscious consumer psychology. *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 21(1):1–3, Jan. 2011a. doi: 10.1016/j.jcps.2010.12.001. (Cited on page 24.)

T. L. Chartrand and G. J. Fitzsimons. Nonconscious processes in consumer psychology [Special issue]. *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 21 (1):1–112, 2011b. (Cited on pages 24 and 74.)

G. Chen and D. Kotz. A Survey of Context-Aware Mobile Computing Research. Technical report, Dartmouth College, Hanover, NH, USA, Nov. 2000. (Cited on page 82.)

Y. Chesnokov, D. Nerukh, and R. Glen. Individually adaptable automatic QT detector. In *Computers in Cardiology, 2006*, pages 337–340. IEEE, Sept. 2006. (Cited on page 38.)

A. Cnaan, N. M. Laird, and P. Slasor. Using the general linear mixed model to analyse unbalanced repeated measures and longitudinal data. *Statistics in medicine*, 16(20):2349–80, Oct. 1997. (Cited on page 60.)

R. Cowie, E. Douglas-Cowie, S. Savvidou, E. McMahon, M. Sawey, and M. Schröder. 'FEELTRACE': An Instrument For Recording Perceived Emotion In Real Time. pages 19–24, Belfast, 2000. Textflow. (Cited on page 17.)

C. Cox and B. Cohen. Mandala artwork by clients with DID: clinical observations based on two theoretical models. *Art Therapy: Journal of the American Art Therapy Association*, 17:195–201, 2000. (Cited on pages 33 and 34.)

S. Crossman and J.-P. Barou. *Tibetan mandala: art & practice, the wheel of time*. Konecky & Konecky, Old Saybrook, CT, USA, 2004. (Cited on page 23.)

N. A. Curry and T. Kasser. Can coloring mandalas reduce anxiety? *Art Therapy*, 22(2):81–85, Jan. 2005. doi: 10.1080/07421656.2005.10129441. (Cited on pages 23 and 33.)

R. Curtis. Love Actually, 2003. (Cited on page 100.)

A. Damasio. *The feeling of what happens: body and emotion in the making of consciousness*. Mariner Books, New York, NY, USA, 2000. (Cited on page 15.)

A. R. Damasio. *Descartes' error: emotion, reason, and the human brain*. Penguin Books, New York, NY, USA, reprint edition, 2005. (Cited on page 14.)

E. S. Dan-Glauser and K. R. Scherer. The Geneva affective picture database (GAPED): A new 730-picture database focusing on valence and normative significance. *Behavior Research Methods*, 43(2):468–477, Mar. 2011. doi: 10.3758/s13428-011-0064-1. (Cited on page 32.)

C. DeLue. Physiological effects of creating mandalas. In C. Malchiodi, editor, *Medical art therapy with children*, pages 33–49. Jessica Kingsley, London, UK, 1999. (Cited on page 33.)

J. Demme. The Silence of The Lambs, 1991. (Cited on pages 54 and 100.)

P. Desmet. Measuring emotion: development and application of an instrument to measure emotional responses to products. In M. A. Blythe, A. F. Monk, K. Overbeeke, and P. C. Wright, editors, *Funology: From Usability to Enjoyment*, volume 3 of *Human-Computer Interaction Series*, pages 111–123. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, The Netherlands, 2005. doi: 10.1007/1-4020-2967-5. (Cited on pages 74 and 76.)

A. Dijksterhuis and L. F. Nordgren. A theory of unconscious thought. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 1:95–109, 2006. (Cited on page 20.)

A. Dijksterhuis, M. W. Bos, L. F. Nordgren, and R. B. van Baaren. On making the right choice: the deliberation-without-attention effect. *Science*, 311(5763):1005–1007, Feb. 2006. doi: 10.1126/science.1121629. (Cited on page 21.)

P. Docter. Up, 2009. (Cited on page 100.)

Z. Duric, W. Gray, R. Heishman, Fayin Li, A. Rosenfeld, M. Schoelles, C. Schunn, and H. Wechsler. Integrating perceptual and cognitive modeling for adaptive and intelligent human-computer interaction. *Proceedings of the IEEE*, 90(7):1272–1289, July 2002. doi: 10.1109/JPROC.2002.801449. (Cited on page 27.)

E. Eich, J. Ng, D. Macaulay, A. Percy, and I. Grebneva. Combining music with thought to change mood. In J. A. Coan and J. J. B. Allen, editors, *The handbook of emotion elicitation and assessment*, pages 124–136. Oxford University Press, New York, 2007. (Cited on page 51.)

P. Ekman. Strong evidence for universals in facial expressions: a reply to Russell's mistaken critique. *Psychological Bulletin*, 115:268–287, 1994. doi: 10.1037/0033-2909.115.2.268. (Cited on page 74.)

P. Ekman, W. V. Friesen, and P. Ellsworth. *Emotion in the human face*, volume 2. Cambridge University Press, 1982. (Cited on pages 15 and 78.)

P. Ekman, R. Levenson, and W. Friesen. Autonomic nervous system activity distinguishes among emotions. *Science*, 221(4616):1208–1210, Sept. 1983. doi: 10.1126/science.6612338. (Cited on page 59.)

D. Elkis-Abuhoff, M. Gaydos, R. Goldblatt, M. Chen, and S. Rose. Mandala drawings as an assessment tool for women with breast cancer. *The Arts in Psychotherapy*, 36(4):231–238, Sept. 2009. doi: 10.1016/j.aip.2009.04.004. (Cited on pages 23, 33, and 34.)

M. A. Faber and J. D. Mayer. Resonance to archetypes in media: there is some accounting for taste. *Journal of Research in Personality*, 43(3): 307–322, June 2009. doi: 10.1016/j.jrp.2008.11.003. (Cited on pages 6, 22, 51, 96, and 139.)

S. H. Fairclough. Fundamentals of physiological computing. *Interacting with Computers*, 21:133–145, Jan. 2009. doi: 10.1016/j.intcom.2008.10.011. (Cited on pages 3, 14, 26, and 31.)

S. H. Fairclough and L. Venables. Prediction of subjective states from psychophysiology: a multivariate approach. *Biological psychology*, 71 (1):100–110, Jan. 2006. doi: 10.1016/j.biopsycho.2005.03.007. (Cited on pages 58 and 129.)

B. Figner and R. O. Murphy. Using skin conductance in judgment and decision making research. In M. Schulte-Mecklenbeck, A. Kuehberger, and R. Ranyard, editors, *A handbook of process tracking methods for decision research*, pages 163–184. Psychology Press, New York, NY, USA, 2011. (Cited on pages 56, 58, 91, 102, 104, 105, and 123.)

D. Fincher. Fight Club, 1999. (Cited on pages 53 and 98.)

N. I. Fisher. *Statistical analysis of circular data*. Cambridge University Press, New York, NY, USA, 1995. (Cited on page 145.)

J. R. Fontaine, K. R. Scherer, E. B. Roesch, and P. C. Ellsworth. The World of Emotions is not Two-Dimensional. *Psychological Science*, 18(12):1050–1057, Dec. 2007. doi: 10.1111/j.1467-9280.2007.02024.x. (Cited on page 17.)

Y. Freund and R. E. Schapire. A decision-theoretic generalization of on-line learning and an application to boosting. *Journal of Computer and System Sciences*, 55(1):119–139, Aug. 1997. doi: 10.1006/jcss.1997.1504. (Cited on pages 62 and 107.)

N. H. Frijda. *The emotions*. Cambridge University Press, Apr. 1987. (Cited on pages 15 and 78.)

N. H. Frijda, A. Ortony, J. Sonnemans, and G. L. Clore. The complexity of intensity: Issues concerning the structure of emotion intensity. Emotion. *Emotion, Review of personality and social psychology*, 13:60–89, 1992. (Cited on page 143.)

A. Gaggioli, G. Pioggia, G. Tartarisco, G. Baldus, D. Corda, P. Cipresso, and G. Riva. A mobile data collection platform for mental health research. *Personal and Ubiquitous Computing*, 17(2):241–251, Sept. 2011. doi: 10.1007/s00779-011-0465-2. (Cited on page 77.)

P. Geurts. Pattern extraction for time series classification. In L. Raedt and A. Siebes, editors, *Principles of Data Mining and Knowledge Discovery*, volume 2168 of *Lecture Notes in Computer Science*, pages 115–127. Springer Berlin Heidelberg, Aug. 2001. doi: 10.1007/3-540-44794-6_10. (Cited on pages 62, 63, and 105.)

M. Gibson. Braveheart, 1995. (Cited on pages 53, 97, and 98.)

G. Gigerenzer. *Gut feelings: the intelligence of the unconscious*. Penguin Books, New York, NY, USA, 2008. (Cited on pages 20 and 21.)

P. R. Goldin, C. A. C. Hutcherson, K. N. Ochsner, G. H. Glover, J. D. E. Gabrieli, and J. J. Gross. The neural bases of amusement and sadness: a comparison of block contrast and subject-specific emotion intensity regression approaches. *NeuroImage*, 27(1):26–36, Aug. 2005. doi: 10.1016/j.neuroimage.2005.03.018. (Cited on page 148.)

D. Grandjean, D. Sander, and K. Scherer. Conscious Emotional Experience Emerges as a Function of Multilevel, Appraisal-driven Response Synchronization. *Consciousness and Cognition*, 17(2):484–495, June 2008. doi: 10.1016/j.concog.2008.03.019. (Cited on pages 17, 18, and 19.)

J. A. Gray and N. McNaughton. *The Neuropsychology of Anxiety: An Enquiry into the Functions of the Septo-Hippocampal System*. Oxford University Press, USA, 2 edition, Aug. 2000. (Cited on page 15.)

T. Gronning, P. Sohl, and T. Singer. ARAS: archetypal symbolism and images. *Visual Resources*, 23(3):245–267, 2007. (Cited on pages 32, 34, 50, 52, 71, and 97.)

J. J. Gross and R. W. Levenson. Emotion elicitation using films. *Cognition & Emotion*, 9(1):87–108, Jan. 1995. doi: 10.1080/02699939508408966. (Cited on pages 51, 54, 97, and 99.)

H. Gunes and M. Pantic. Automatic, dimensional and continuous emotion recognition. *International Journal of Synthetic Emotions*, 1(1):68–99, Jan. 2010. doi: 10.4018/jse.2010101605. (Cited on pages 14 and 32.)

H. Gunes and B. Schuller. Categorical and dimensional affect analysis in continuous input: current trends and future directions. *Image and Vision Computing*, 31(2):120–136, Feb. 2013. doi: 10.1016/j.imavis.2012.06.016. (Cited on page 17.)

I. Guyon and A. Elisseeff. An introduction to variable and feature selection. *The Journal of Machine Learning Research*, 3:1157–1182, Mar. 2003. (Cited on page 63.)

M. Hall, E. Frank, G. Holmes, B. Pfahringer, P. Reutemann, and I. H. Witten. The WEKA data mining software. *ACM SIGKDD Explorations Newsletter*, 11(1):10, Nov. 2009. doi: 10.1145/1656274.1656278. (Cited on pages 92 and 93.)

D. Hannan. Coral Sea Dreaming: Awaken, 2010. (Cited on pages 54, 100, and 102.)

M. Hassenzahl and N. Tractinsky. User experience - a research agenda. *Behaviour & Information Technology*, 25(2):91–97, Mar. 2006. doi: 10.1080/01449290500330331. (Cited on pages 73 and 74.)

E. Hatfield, R. L. Rapson, and Y.-C. L. Le. Emotional contagion and empathy. In J. Decety and W. Ickes, editors, *The social neuroscience of empathy*, pages 19–31. MIT Press, Boston, MA, USA, 2009. (Cited on page 127.)

J. Healey. *Wearable and Automotive Systems for Affect Recognition from Physiology*. PhD thesis, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, May 2000. (Cited on page 31.)

J. Healey. Recording affect in the field: towards methods and metrics for improving ground truth labels. In S. D'Mello, A. Graesser, B. Schuller, and J.-C. Martin, editors, *Affective Computing and Intelligent Interaction - LNCS 6974*, pages 107–116. Springer Berlin Heidelberg, Oct. 2011. doi: 10.1007/978-3-642-24600-5_14. (Cited on pages 48 and 135.)

J. Healey and R. Picard. Detecting stress during real-world driving tasks using physiological sensors. *IEEE Transactions on Intelligent Transportation Systems*, 6(2):156–166, June 2005. doi: 10.1109/TITS.2005.848368. (Cited on pages 68 and 75.)

P. Henderson, D. Rosen, and N. Mascaro. Empirical study on the healing nature of mandalas. *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts*, 1:148–154, 2007. (Cited on page 33.)

L. Hole and O. M. Williams. The emotion sampling device (ESD). In *Proceedings of the 21st British HCI Group Annual Conference on People and Computers*, pages 177–178. British Computer Society, Sept. 2007. (Cited on pages 74 and 76.)

T. Hooper. The King's Speech, 2010. (Cited on pages 53 and 98.)

E. Hudlicka. To feel or not to feel: the role of affect in human-computer interaction. *International Journal of Human-Computer Studies*, 59(1-2):1–32, July 2003. doi: 10.1016/S1071-5819(03)00047-8. (Cited on page 3.)

G. Huisman, M. van Hout, E. van Dijk, T. van der Geest, and D. Heylen. LEMtool: measuring emotions in visual interfaces. In *Proceedings of the SIGCHI Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems - CHI '13*, pages 351–360, New York, NY, USA, Apr. 2013. ACM Press. doi: 10.1145/2470654.2470706. (Cited on pages 74 and 76.)

B. Ip. Narrative structures in computer and video games: part 2: emotions, structures, and archetypes. *Games and Culture*, 6(3):203–244, May 2010. ISSN 1555-4120. doi: 10.1177/1555412010364984. URL `http://gac.sagepub.com/cgi/content/abstract/6/3/203`. (Cited on page 139.)

K. Isbister, K. Höök, M. Sharp, and J. Laaksolahti. The sensual evaluation instrument. In *Proceedings of the SIGCHI conference on Human Factors in computing systems - CHI '06*, pages 1163–1172, New York, NY, USA, Apr. 2006. ACM Press. doi: 10.1145/1124772.1124946. (Cited on page 76.)

L. Ivonin, H.-M. Chang, W. Chen, and M. Rauterberg. A new representation of emotion in affective computing. In *Proceeding of 2012 International Conference on Affective Computing and Intelligent Interaction (ICACII 2012)*, pages 337–343, Taipei, Taiwan, 2012. Lecture Notes in Information Technology. (Cited on page 52.)

L. Ivonin, H.-M. Chang, W. Chen, and M. Rauterberg. Unconscious emotions: quantifying and logging something we are not aware of. *Personal and Ubiquitous Computing*, 17(4):663–673, Apr. 2013a. doi: 10.1007/s00779-012-0514-5. (Cited on page 74.)

L. Ivonin, H.-M. Chang, W. Chen, and M. Rauterberg. Automatic recognition of the unconscious reactions from physiological signals. In A. Holzinger, M. Ziefle, M. Hitz, and M. Debevc, editors, *SouthCHI 2013, LNCS 7946*, pages 16–35. Springer-Verlag, Berlin Heidelberg, 2013b. doi: 10.1007/978-3-642-39062-3_2. (Cited on pages 28 and 74.)

C. E. Izard. *Face of emotion*. Irvington Pub, Nov. 1993. (Cited on pages 15 and 78.)

C. E. Izard. Emotion theory and research: highlights, unanswered questions, and emerging issues. *Annual review of psychology*, 60:1–25, Jan. 2009. doi: 10.1146/annurev.psych.60.110707.163539. (Cited on page 14.)

L. IzsÓ and E. Láng. Heart period variability as mental effort monitor in human computer interaction. *Behaviour & Information Technology*, 19(4):297–306, Jan. 2000. doi: 10.1080/014492900050086408. (Cited on page 103.)

P. Jackson. The Lord of the Rings: The Fellowship of the Ring, 2001. (Cited on pages 97 and 98.)

P. Jackson. The Lord of the Rings: The Two Towers, 2002. (Cited on page 98.)

S. Jain, S. L. Shapiro, S. Swanick, S. C. Roesch, P. J. Mills, I. Bell, and G. E. R. Schwartz. A randomized controlled trial of mindfulness meditation versus relaxation training: effects on distress, positive states of mind, rumination, and distraction. *Annals of behavioral medicine : a publication of the Society of Behavioral Medicine*, 33(1):11–21, Feb. 2007. doi: 10.1207/s15324796abm3301_2. (Cited on page 47.)

W. James. What is an emotion? *Mind*, 9(34):pp. 188–205, 1884. (Cited on pages 13, 15, 26, and 78.)

C. Jung. Instinct and the unconscious. *British Journal of Psychology, 1904-1920*, 10(1):15–23, Nov. 1919. doi: 10.1111/j.2044-8295.1919.tb00003.x. (Cited on page 22.)

C. Jung. *Memories, dreams, reflections*. Vintage, New York, NY, USA, 1989. (Cited on page 33.)

C. G. Jung. *Man and his symbols*. Doubleday, Garden City, NY, USA, 1964. (Cited on pages 22, 23, 33, 36, and 52.)

C. G. Jung. *The archetypes and the collective unconscious*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, USA, Jan. 1981. (Cited on pages 2, 8, 9, 21, 22, 33, 50, 52, 96, and 128.)

M. W. Kadous and C. Sammut. Classification of multivariate time series and structured data using constructive induction. *Machine Learning*, 58(2-3):179–216, Feb. 2005. doi: 10.1007/s10994-005-5826-5. (Cited on pages 62 and 105.)

D. Kahneman. Maps of bounded rationality: psychology for behavioral economics. *American Economic Review*, 93(5):1449–1475, Dec. 2003. doi: 10.1257/000282803322655392. (Cited on pages 20 and 21.)

S. Kaiser and T. Wehrle. Facial expressions as indicators of appraisal processes. In K. R. Scherer, A. Schorr, and T. Johnstone, editors, *Appraisal processes in emotion: Theory, methods, research*, pages 285–300. Oxford University Press, New York, NY, USA, 2001. (Cited on page 74.)

A. Kapoor, W. Burleson, and R. Picard. Automatic prediction of frustration. *International Journal of Human-Computer Studies*, 65(8):724–736, Aug. 2007. doi: 10.1016/j.ijhcs.2007.02.003. (Cited on pages 16, 27, and 78.)

T. Kaye. American History X, 1998. (Cited on page 100.)

E. Kazmierczak. *Principal choremes in semiography: circle, square, and triangle. Historical Outline.* Institute for Industrial Design, Warszawa, Poland, 1990. (Cited on page 34.)

J. F. Kihlstrom. The psychological unconscious. pages 424–442. Guilford Press, New York, NY, US, 1999. (Cited on page 31.)

K. H. Kim, S. W. Bang, and S. R. Kim. Emotion recognition system using short-term monitoring of physiological signals. *Medical & Biological Engineering & Computing*, 42(3):419–427, May 2004. doi: 10.1007/BF02344719. (Cited on pages 8 and 59.)

S. Kim, H. Kang, and Y. Kim. A computer system for art therapy assessment of elements in structured mandala. *The Arts in Psychotherapy*, 36(1):19–28, Feb. 2009a. doi: 10.1016/j.aip.2008.09.002. (Cited on page 33.)

S.-I. Kim, D. J. Betts, H.-M. Kim, and H.-S. Kang. Statistical models to estimate level of psychological disorder based on a computer rating system: An application to dementia using structured mandala drawings. *The Arts in Psychotherapy*, 36(4):214–221, Sept. 2009b. doi: 10.1016/j.aip.2009.03.002. (Cited on page 23.)

Y. Kimura, A. Yoshino, Y. Takahashi, and S. Nomura. Interhemispheric difference in emotional response without awareness. *Physiology & Behavior*, 82(4):727–31, Sept. 2004. doi: 10.1016/j.physbeh.2004.06.010. (Cited on page 2.)

P. R. Kleinginna and A. M. Kleinginna. A categorized list of emotion definitions, with suggestions for a consensual definition. *Motivation and Emotion*, 5(4):345–379, Dec. 1981. doi: 10.1007/BF00992553. (Cited on page 13.)

G. H. Klem, H. O. Lüders, H. H. Jasper, and C. Elger. The ten-twenty electrode system of the International Federation. The International Federation of Clinical Neurophysiology. *Electroencephalography and clinical neurophysiology. Supplement*, 52:3–6, Jan. 1999. (Cited on pages 5 and 103.)

S. D. Kreibig. Autonomic nervous system activity in emotion: a review. *Biological Psychology*, 84(3):394–421, July 2010. doi: 10.1016/j.biopsycho.2010.03.010. (Cited on pages 8, 28, 58, 87, and 103.)

S. D. Kreibig, F. H. Wilhelm, W. T. Roth, and J. J. Gross. Cardiovascular, electrodermal, and respiratory response patterns to fear- and sadness-inducing films. *Psychophysiology*, 44(5):787–806, Sept. 2007. doi: 10.1111/j.1469-8986.2007.00550.x. (Cited on page 48.)

J. Lacey and B. Lacey. Some autonomic-central nervous system interrelationships. In P. Black, editor, *Physiological correlates of emotion*, pages 205–227. Academic Press, New York, 1970. (Cited on pages 46 and 108.)

S. Lahlou. Digitization and transmission of human experience. *Social Science Information*, 49(3):291–327, Aug. 2010. doi: 10.1177/0539018410372020. (Cited on pages 6, 29, and 127.)

P. J. Lang. Cognition in emotion: Concept and action. Cambridge University Press, New York, 1984. (Cited on pages 16 and 143.)

P. J. Lang, M. K. Greenwald, M. M. Bradley, and A. O. Hamm. Looking at pictures: affective, facial, visceral, and behavioral reactions. *Psychophysiology*, 30(3):261–273, May 1993. doi: 10.1111/j.1469-8986.1993.tb03352.x. (Cited on pages 52 and 58.)

P. J. Lang, M. M. Bradley, and B. N. Cuthbert. International affective picture system (IAPS): affective ratings of pictures and instruction manual. Technical Report A-8. Technical report, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL, USA, 2008. (Cited on pages 32, 33, 35, 45, 51, 128, 129, and 146.)

R. Lazarus. *Psychological stress and the coping process*. McGraw-Hill, New York, 1966. (Cited on page 18.)

R. Lazarus. *Emotion and adaptation*. Oxford University Press, New York, NY, USA, 1991. (Cited on pages 14 and 18.)

J. E. LeDoux. Emotion: clues from the brain. *Annual review of psychology*, 46:209–235, Jan. 1995. doi: 10.1146/annurev.ps.46.020195.001233. (Cited on page 13.)

N. Lee, A. J. Broderick, and L. Chamberlain. What is "neuromarketing"? A discussion and agenda for future research. *International journal of psychophysiology : official journal of the International Organization of Psychophysiology*, 63(2):199–204, Feb. 2007. doi: 10.1016/j.ijpsycho.2006.03.007. (Cited on page 25.)

C. Lisetti and F. Nasoz. MAUI: a multimodal affective user interface. In *Proceedings of the tenth ACM international conference on Multimedia*, MULTIMEDIA '02, pages 161–170, New York, NY, USA, 2002. ACM Press. doi: 10.1145/641007.641038. (Cited on pages 27 and 78.)

C. Lisetti and F. Nasoz. Using noninvasive wearable computers to recognize human emotions from physiological signals. *EURASIP Journal on Advances in Signal Processing*, 2004(11):1672–1687, 2004. doi: 10.1155/S1110865704406192. (Cited on page 16.)

A. Liu, Y. Zhang, and J. Li. Personalized movie recommendation. In *Proceedings of the seventeen ACM international conference on Multimedia - MM '09*, pages 845–848, New York, New York, USA, Oct. 2009. ACM Press. doi: 10.1145/1631272.1631429. (Cited on page 139.)

P. Liu, Y. Chen, W. Tang, and Q. Yue. Mobile WEKA as data mining tool on Android. In A. Xie and X. Huang, editors, *Advances in Electrical Engineering and Automation*, pages 75–80. Springer Berlin Heidelberg, 2012. doi: 10.1007/978-3-642-27951-5_11. (Cited on page 92.)

L. Maat and M. Pantic. Gaze-X: adaptive affective multimodal interface for single-user office scenarios. *Proceedings of the 8th international conference on Multimodal interfaces*, pages 171–178, 2006. doi: 10.1145/1180995.1181032. (Cited on page 27.)

P. Maheshwarananda. *The hidden power in humans: chakras and kundalin*. Ibera Verlag, 2004. (Cited on page 34.)

T. Malick. The Thin Red Line, 1998. (Cited on page 100.)

A. Maloney. Preference ratings of images representing archetypal themes: an empirical study of the concept of archetypes. *Journal of Analytical Psychology*, 44:101–116, Dec. 1999. doi: 10.1111/1465-5922.00070. (Cited on page 52.)

I. Maly, Z. Mikovec, J. Vystrcil, J. Franc, and P. Slavik. An evaluation tool for research of user behavior in a realistic mobile environment. *Personal and Ubiquitous Computing*, 17(1):3–14, Oct. 2011. doi: 10.1007/s00779-011-0475-0. (Cited on pages 75 and 76.)

R. L. Mandryk and M. S. Atkins. A fuzzy physiological approach for continuously modeling emotion during interaction with play technologies. *International Journal of Human-Computer Studies*, 65(4):329–347, Apr. 2007. doi: 10.1016/j.ijhcs.2006.11.011. (Cited on pages 17, 32, and 143.)

D. Martin. Uncovering unconscious memories and myths for understanding international tourism behavior. *Journal of Business Research*, 63(4):372–383, Apr. 2010. doi: 10.1016/j.jbusres.2009.04.020. (Cited on page 24.)

A. Martinez and A. Kak. PCA versus LDA. *IEEE Transactions on Pattern Analysis and Machine Intelligence*, 23(2):228–233, 2001. doi: 10.1109/34.908974. (Cited on pages 92 and 107.)

G. McCracken. *The long interview*. SAGE Publications, Inc, Newbury Park, CA, USA, 1988. (Cited on page 24.)

D. McDonagh, A. Bruseberg, and C. Haslam. Visual product evaluation: exploring users' emotional relationships with products. *Applied Ergonomics*, 33(3):231–240, May 2002. doi: 10.1016/S0003-6870(02)00008-X. (Cited on page 76.)

D. McDuff, A. Karlson, A. Kapoor, A. Roseway, and M. Czerwinski. AffectAura: an intelligent system for emotional memory. In *Proceedings of the 2012 ACM annual conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems - CHI '12*, pages 849–858, New York, NY, USA, May 2012. ACM Press. doi: 10.1145/2207676.2208525. (Cited on page 3.)

J. McTeigue. V for Vendetta, 2005. (Cited on pages 97 and 98.)

C. M. Megehee and D. F. Spake. Consumer enactments of archetypes using luxury brands. *Journal of Business Research*, 65(10):1434–1442, Oct. 2012. doi: 10.1016/j.jbusres.2011.10.009. (Cited on pages 7 and 22.)

S. Mendes. American Beauty, 1999. (Cited on pages 53 and 97.)

N. E. Miller. Some examples of psychophysiology and the unconscious. *Applied Psychophysiology and Biofeedback*, 17(1):3–16, Mar. 1992. doi: 10.1007/BF01000088. (Cited on pages 2, 26, 28, and 74.)

J. Moran-Ellis, V. D. Alexander, A. Cronin, M. Dickinson, J. Fielding, J. Sleney, and H. Thomas. Triangulation and integration: processes, claims and implications. *Qualitative Research*, 6(1):45–59, Feb. 2006. doi: 10.1177/1468794106058870. (Cited on page 135.)

O. H. Mowrer. *Learning theory and behavior.* John Wiley & Sons Inc, Hoboken, NJ, US, 1960. (Cited on page 15.)

MrBallonRond. Funny clip with mice and a dog, 2012. URL `http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Sp-JJZi8huM`. (Cited on page 100.)

A. Munteanu, I. Costea, R. Palos, and A. Jinaru. Entering in the essences of personality - studies over archetypes. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 5(0):2272–2276, Jan. 2010. doi: 10.1016/j.sbspro.2010.07.448. (Cited on page 96.)

I. B. Myers, M. H. McCaulley, N. L. Quenk, and A. L. Hammer. *MBTI manual: a guide to the development and use of the Myers-Briggs Type Indicator*. Consulting Psychologists Press, 3rd editio edition, 1998. (Cited on page 103.)

R. Nakatsu and M. Rauterberg. Entertainment computing: Inaugural Editorial. *Entertainment Computing*, 1(1):1–7, Jan. 2009. doi: 10.1016/j.entcom.2009.10.001. (Cited on page 141.)

M. R. Neuman. Vital signs: heart rate. *IEEE pulse*, 1(3):51–55, Jan. 2010. doi: 10.1109/MPUL.2010.939179. (Cited on pages 58 and 91.)

R. E. Nisbett and T. D. Wilson. Telling more than we can know: verbal reports on mental processes. *Psychological Review*, 84(3):231–259, 1977. doi: 10.1037/0033-295X.84.3.231. (Cited on page 20.)

C. Nolan. The Dark Knight, 2008. (Cited on page 98.)

D. A. Norman. *Emotional design: why we love (or hate) everyday things*, volume 4. Basic Books, 2004. doi: 10.1145/966012.966013. (Cited on page 74.)

E. Norman. "The Unconscious" in Current Psychology. *European Psychologist*, 15(3):193–201, Jan. 2010. doi: 10.1027/1016-9040/a000017. (Cited on pages 19 and 20.)

D. Novak, M. Mihelj, and M. Munih. A survey of methods for data fusion and system adaptation using autonomic nervous system responses in physiological computing. *Interacting with Computers*, 24 (3):154–172, May 2012. doi: 10.1016/j.intcom.2012.04.003. (Cited on pages 26, 27, 61, 62, 63, 68, 75, 81, 91, 92, 104, 106, 107, 114, and 120.)

C. Nunn. Archetypes and memes: their structure, relationships and behaviour. *Journal of Consciousness Studies*, 5(3):344–354, 1998. (Cited on page 22.)

K. Oatley and P. N. Johnson-laird. Towards a cognitive theory of emotions. *Cognition & Emotion*, 1(1):29–50, Mar. 1987. doi: 10.1080/02699938708408362. (Cited on pages 15 and 78.)

R. G. O'Brien and M. K. Kaiser. MANOVA method for analyzing repeated measures designs: an extensive primer. *Psychological Bulletin*, 97(2):316–333, 1985. doi: 10.1037/0033-2909.97.2.316. (Cited on pages 59 and 106.)

A. Ortony and T. J. Turner. What's basic about basic emotions? *Psychological Review*, 97(3):315–331, 1990. doi: 10.1037/0033-295X.97.3.315. (Cited on page 16.)

A. Ortony, G. L. Clore, and A. Collins. *The cognitive structure of emotions*. Cambridge University Press, May 1990. (Cited on page 16.)

C. E. Osgood, W. H. May, and M. S. Miron. *Cross-cultural universals of affective meaning*. University of Illinois Press, 1975. (Cited on page 16.)

D. Palomba, A. Angrilli, and A. Mini. Visual evoked potentials, heart rate responses and memory to emotional pictorial stimuli. *International Journal of Psychophysiology*, 27(1):55–67, July 1997. doi: 10.1016/S0167-8760(97)00751-4. (Cited on pages 32, 45, 46, and 108.)

M. Pantic and L. Rothkrantz. Toward an affect-sensitive multimodal human-computer interaction. *Proceedings of the IEEE*, 91(9):1370–1390, Sept. 2003. doi: 10.1109/JPROC.2003.817122. (Cited on page 3.)

M. Pantic, G. Caridakis, E. André, J. Kim, K. Karpouzis, and S. Kollias. Multimodal emotion recognition from low-level cues. In R. Cowie, C. Pelachaud, and P. Petta, editors, *Emotion-Oriented Systems*, pages 115–132. Springer Berlin Heidelberg, 2011. doi: 10.1007/978-3-642-15184-2_8. (Cited on page 68.)

A. Pentland and S. Pentland. *Honest signals: how they shape our world*. MIT Press, first edit edition, Aug. 2008. (Cited on pages 74, 128, and 142.)

M. Perakakis and A. Potamianos. An affective evaluation tool using brain signals. In *Proceedings of the companion publication of the 2013 international conference on Intelligent user interfaces companion - IUI '13 Companion*, pages 105–106, New York, NY, USA, Mar. 2013. ACM Press. doi: 10.1145/2451176.2451222. (Cited on page 76.)

R. Picard, E. Vyzas, and J. Healey. Toward machine emotional intelligence: analysis of affective physiological state. *IEEE Transactions on Pattern Analysis and Machine Intelligence*, 23(10):1175–1191, 2001. doi: 10.1109/34.954607. (Cited on pages 68 and 103.)

R. W. Picard. Affective computing. Technical report, Mit Media Laboratory Perceptual Computing Section, MIT Media Laboratory Perceptual Computing Section Technical Report No. 321, 1995. (Cited on page 26.)

R. W. Picard. *Affective computing*. MIT Press, Boston, MA, July 2000. (Cited on pages 2, 14, and 75.)

R. W. Picard. Affective Computing : From Laughter to IEEE. *Media*, 1(1):11–17, 2010. doi: 10.1109/T-AFFC.2010.10. (Cited on pages 31 and 127.)

R. L. Piferi, K. A. Kline, J. Younger, and K. A. Lawler. An alternative approach for achieving cardiovascular baseline: viewing an aquatic video. *International Journal of Psychophysiology*, 37(2):207–217, Aug. 2000. doi: 10.1016/S0167-8760(00)00102-1. (Cited on page 56.)

K. Plarre, A. Raij, S. Hossain, A. Ali, M. Nakajima, M. Al'absi, E. Ertin, T. Kamarck, S. Kumar, M. Scott, D. Siewiorek, A. Smailagic, and L. Wittmers. Continuous inference of psychological stress from sensory measurements collected in the natural environment. In *10th International Conference on Information Processing in Sensor Networks (IPSN)*, pages 97–108, Chicago, IL, USA, 2011. (Cited on page 75.)

R. Plutchik. A general psychoevolutionary theory of emotion. *Emotion: Theory, research, and experience*, 1(3):3–33, 1980. (Cited on pages 15, 16, and 78.)

J. J. Prinz. *Gut reactions: a perceptual theory of emotion*. Oxford University Press, USA, New York, NY, USA, 2004. (Cited on page 14.)

E. Rafaeli and W. Revelle. A premature consensus: are happiness and sadness truly opposite affects? *Motivation and Emotion*, 30(1):1–12, May 2006. doi: 10.1007/s11031-006-9004-2. (Cited on page 143.)

J. T. Ramshur. *Design, evaluation, and application of heart rate variability software (HRVAS)*. Master's thesis, The University of Memphis, Memphis, TN, 2010. (Cited on pages 58 and 104.)

M. Rauterberg. Emotions: the voice of the unconscious. In *ICEC'10 Proceedings of the 9th international conference on Entertainment computing*, ICEC'10, pages 205–215, 2010. doi: 10.1007/978-3-642-15399-0_19. (Cited on pages 20, 31, and 143.)

E. M. Reingold and P. M. Merikle. On the inter-relatedness of the theory and measurement in the study of unconscious processes. *Mind & Language*, 5(1):9–28, 1990. (Cited on page 135.)

R. Reisenzein. Pleasure-arousal theory and the intensity of emotions. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 67(3):525–539, 1994. doi: 10.1037/0022-3514.67.3.525. (Cited on page 144.)

J. E. Resnicow, P. Salovey, and B. H. Repp. Is recognition of emotion in music performance an aspect of emotional intelligence? *Music Perception*, 22(1):145–158, Sept. 2004. doi: 10.1525/mp.2004.22.1.145. (Cited on pages 16 and 78.)

R. L. Ribeiro, F. Teixeira-Silva, S. Pompéia, and O. F. A. Bueno. IAPS includes photographs that elicit low-arousal physiological responses in healthy volunteers. *Physiology & Behavior*, 91(5):671–675, Aug. 2007. doi: 10.1016/j.physbeh.2007.03.031. (Cited on page 146.)

V. Rivera-Pelayo, V. Zacharias, L. Müller, and S. Braun. Applying quantified self approaches to support reflective learning. In *Proceedings of the 2nd International Conference on Learning Analytics and Knowledge - LAK '12*, pages 111–114, New York, NY, USA, Apr. 2012. ACM Press. doi: 10.1145/2330601.2330631. (Cited on pages 4 and 138.)

M. D. Robinson and L. F. Barrett. Belief and feeling in self-reports of emotion: evidence for semantic infusion based on self-esteem. *Self and Identity*, 9(1):87–111, Jan. 2010. doi: 10.1080/15298860902728274. (Cited on page 74.)

D. H. Rosen, S. M. Smith, H. L. Huston, and G. Gonzalez. Empirical study of associations between symbols and their meanings: evidence of collective unconscious (archetypal) memory. *Journal of Analytical Psychology*, 36(2):211–228, Apr. 1991. doi: 10.1111/j.1465-5922.1991.00211.x. (Cited on page 8.)

D. L. Rosenhan. On Being Sane in Insane Places. *Science*, 179(4070):250–258, Jan. 1973. doi: 10.1126/science.179.4070.250. (Cited on page 73.)

J. Rottenberg, R. D. Ray, and J. J. Gross. Emotion elicitation using films. In J. A. Coan and J. J. B. Allen, editors, *Handbook of emotion elicitation and assessment*, pages 9–28. Oxford University Press, New York, NY, USA, 2007. (Cited on pages 49, 51, 52, 96, and 135.)

J. A. Russell. Affective space is bipolar. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 37(3):345–356, 1979. doi: 10.1037/0022-3514.37.3.345. (Cited on page 16.)

J. A. Russell. A circumplex model of affect. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 39(6):1161–1178, 1980. doi: 10.1037/h0077714. (Cited on pages 17, 52, 99, 143, and 144.)

J. A. Russell. Core affect and the psychological construction of emotion. *Psychological Review*, 110(1):145–172, 2003. doi: 10.1037/0033-295X.110.1.145. (Cited on page 16.)

G. Ryle. *The concept of mind*. University of Chicago Press, Chicago, IL, USA, 1949. (Cited on page 14.)

T. Saari. Modeling positive experiences in human-computer interaction. In *Proceedings of the 2nd conference on Human System Interactions*, pages 528–535, Piscataway, NJ, USA, May 2009. IEEE Press. doi: 10.1109/HSI.2009.5091034. (Cited on page 73.)

G. E. Sakr, I. H. Elhajj, and H. A.-S. Huijer. Support vector machines to define and detect agitation transition. *IEEE Transactions on Affective Computing*, 1(2):98–108, July 2010. doi: 10.1109/T-AFFC.2010.2. (Cited on page 68.)

W. Sally. Algorithms and archetypes: evolutionary psychology and Carl Jung's theory of the collective unconscious. *Journal of Social and Evolutionary Systems*, 17(3):287–306, 1994. doi: 10.1016/1061-7361(94)90013-2. (Cited on pages 8, 21, and 22.)

D. Sander, D. Grandjean, and K. Scherer. A system approach to appraisal mechanisms in emotion. *Neural Networks*, 18(4):317–352, May 2005. doi: 10.1016/j.neunet.2005.03.001. (Cited on page 19.)

J. Scheirer, R. Fernandez, J. Klein, and R. W. Picard. Frustrating the user on purpose: a step toward building an affective computer. *Interacting with Computers*, 14(2):93–118, Feb. 2002. doi: 10.1016/S0953-5438(01)00059-5. (Cited on pages 3 and 74.)

K. Scherer. Vocal communication of emotion: a review of research paradigms. *Speech Communication*, 40(1-2):227–256, Apr. 2003. doi: 10.1016/S0167-6393(02)00084-5. (Cited on page 74.)

K. R. Scherer. Unconscious Processes in Emotion. In L. Barrett, P. Niedenthal, and P. Winkielman, editors, *Emotion and Consciousness*, pages 312–334. Guilford Press, New York, 2005a. (Cited on pages 18 and 19.)

K. R. Scherer. What are emotions? And how can they be measured? *Social Science Information*, 44(4):695 –729, Dec. 2005b. doi: 10.1177/0539018405058216. (Cited on page 14.)

C. Schrade, L. Tronsky, and D. H. Kaiser. Physiological effects of mandala making in adults with intellectual disability. *The Arts in Psychotherapy*, 38(2):109–113, Apr. 2011. doi: 10.1016/j.aip.2011.01.002. (Cited on pages 23 and 33.)

R. Scott. Hannibal, 2001. (Cited on page 100.)

M. H. Slegelis. A study of Jung's Mandala and its relationship to art psychotherapy. *The Arts in Psychotherapy*, 14(4):301–311, Dec. 1987. doi: 10.1016/0197-4556(87)90018-9. (Cited on page 33.)

M. Soleymani, M. Pantic, and T. Pun. Multimodal emotion recognition in response to videos. *IEEE Transactions on Affective Computing*, 3(2): 211–223, Apr. 2011. doi: 10.1109/T-AFFC.2011.37. (Cited on pages 54 and 99.)

C. Stickel, M. Ebner, S. Steinbach-Nordmann, G. Searle, and A. Holzinger. Emotion detection: application of the valence arousal space for rapid biological usability testing to enhance universal access. In *5th International Conference, UAHCI 2009, Held as Part of HCI International 2009*, volume 5614 of *Lecture Notes in Computer Science*, pages 615–624, San Diego, CA, USA, July 2009. Springer-Verlag. doi: 10.1007/978-3-642-02707-9. (Cited on page 27.)

K. T. Strongman. *The psychology of emotion : theories of emotion in perspective*. J. Wiley & Sons, Chichester, 1996. (Cited on page 28.)

A. Tellegen, D. Watson, and L. A. Clark. On the dimensional and hierarchical structure of affect. *Psychological Science*, 10(4):297–303, July 1999. doi: 10.1111/1467-9280.00157. (Cited on page 16.)

G. Tornatore. Malena, 2000. (Cited on page 97.)

T. Tykwer. Perfume: The Story of A Murderer, 2006. (Cited on page 97.)

E. L. van den Broek, J. H. Janssen, and J. H. D. M. Westerink. Guidelines for affective signal processing (ASP): From lab to life. In

2009 3rd International Conference on Affective Computing and Intelligent Interaction and Workshops, pages 1–6. IEEE, Sept. 2009. doi: 10.1109/ACII.2009.5349492. (Cited on pages 32 and 48.)

S. van Gaal and V. A. F. Lamme. Unconscious high-level information processing: implication for neurobiological theories of consciousness. *The Neuroscientist*, 18(3):287–301, June 2012. doi: 10.1177/1073858411404079. (Cited on page 2.)

F. J. Varela, E. T. Thompson, and E. Rosch. *The embodied mind: cognitive science and human experience*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA, USA, 1992. (Cited on page 98.)

O. Villon and C. Lisetti. A User-Modeling Approach to Build User's Psycho-Physiological Maps of Emotions using Bio-Sensors. In *RO-MAN 2006 - The 15th IEEE International Symposium on Robot and Human Interactive Communication*, pages 269–276, Hatfield, Sept. 2006. IEEE. doi: 10.1109/ROMAN.2006.314429. (Cited on page 31.)

O. Villon and C. Lisetti. A user model of psycho-physiological measure of emotion. In C. Conati, K. McCoy, and G. Paliouras, editors, *UM'07 Proceedings of the 11th international conference on User Modeling*, volume 4511 of *Lecture Notes in Computer Science*, pages 319–323, Berlin, Heidelberg, 2007. Springer. doi: 10.1007/978-3-540-73078-1_37. (Cited on page 32.)

U. Voss, K. Schermelleh-Engel, J. Windt, C. Frenzel, and A. Hobson. Measuring consciousness in dreams: the lucidity and consciousness in dreams scale. *Consciousness and cognition*, 22(1):8–21, Mar. 2013. doi: 10.1016/j.concog.2012.11.001. (Cited on page 73.)

A. Wachowski and L. Wachowski. The Matrix, 1999. (Cited on page 97.)

A. Wachowski and L. Wachowski. The Matrix Revolutions, 2003. (Cited on page 98.)

J. Wagner, E. Andre, and F. Jung. Smart sensor integration: A framework for multimodal emotion recognition in real-time. In *3rd International Conference on Affective Computing and Intelligent Interaction and Workshops*, pages 1–8, Amsterdam, The Netherlands, Sept. 2009. IEEE Press. doi: 10.1109/ACII.2009.5349571. (Cited on page 77.)

A. H. Walle. Archetypes, athletes, and advertising: a Jungian approach to promotion. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 3(4):21–29, Dec. 1986. doi: 10.1108/eb008176. (Cited on pages 7, 22, and 96.)

D. M. Wegner. *The illusion of conscious will*. A Bradford Book, Cambridge, MA, 2003. (Cited on page 3.)

B. Weiner and S. Graham. An attributional approach to emotional development. CUP Archive, May 1988. (Cited on page 15.)

S. Weinstein, R. Drozdenko, and C. Weinstein. Brain wave analysis in advertising research. Validation from basic research & independent replications. *Psychology and Marketing*, 1(3-4):83–95, Jan. 1984. doi: 10.1002/mar.4220010309. (Cited on page 74.)

D. Welch. mountainmystic9\' Channel, 2013. URL http://www.youtube.com/user/mountainmystic9. (Cited on page 36.)

B. T. West, K. B. Welch, and A. T. Galecki. *Linear mixed models: a practical guide using statistical software*. Chapman and Hall/CRC, Boca Raton, FL, 2006. (Cited on page 60.)

M. C. Whang, J. S. Lim, and W. Boucsein. Preparing computers for affective communication: A psychophysiological concept and preliminary results. *Human Factors: The Journal of the Human Factors and Ergonomics Society*, 45(4):623–634, Jan. 2003. doi: 10.1518/hfes.45.4.623.27095. (Cited on page 8.)

Wikipedia. Solfeggio frequencies, 2013a. URL http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Solfeggio_frequencies. (Cited on page 34.)

Wikipedia. Rose window, 2013b. URL http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rose_window. (Cited on page 23.)

Wikipedia. Mandala of the six Chakravartins, 2013c. URL http://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Mandala_of_the_Six_Chakravartins.jpg. (Cited on page 34.)

Wikipedia. Buddha mandala, 2013d. URL http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Buddha_mandala.jpg. (Cited on page 34.)

Wikipedia. Bhavacakra, 2013e. URL http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wheel_of_Existence. (Cited on page 36.)

Wikipedia. Om, 2013f. URL http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Om. (Cited on page 34.)

R. M. Wilson, J. Gaines, and R. P. Hill. Neuromarketing and Consumer Free Will. *Journal of Consumer Affairs*, 42(3):389–410, Sept. 2008. doi: 10.1111/j.1745-6606.2008.00114.x. (Cited on page 25.)

T. D. Wilson. *Strangers to ourselves: discovering the adaptive unconscious*. Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, Cambridge, MA, 2004. (Cited on page 3.)

T. D. Wilson and Y. Bar-Anan. Psychology: The unseen mind. *Science*, 321(5892):1046–7, Aug. 2008. doi: 10.1126/science.1163029. (Cited on pages 1, 3, and 20.)

W. M. Winton, L. E. Putnam, and R. M. Krauss. Facial and autonomic manifestations of the dimensional structure of emotion. *Journal of Experimental Social Psychology*, 20(3):195–216, May 1984. doi: 10.1016/0022-1031(84)90047-7. (Cited on pages 45, 46, and 108.)

A. G. Woodside. Advancing from subjective to confirmatory personal introspection in consumer research. *Psychology and Marketing*, 21(12):987–1010, Dec. 2004. doi: 10.1002/mar.20034. (Cited on pages 70 and 73.)

A. G. Woodside. Overcoming the illusion of will and self-fabrication: Going beyond naïve subjective personal introspection to an unconscious/conscious theory of behavior explanation. *Psychology and Marketing*, 23(3):257–272, Mar. 2006. doi: 10.1002/mar.20099. (Cited on page 7.)

A. G. Woodside, S. Sood, and K. E. Miller. When consumers and brands talk: Storytelling theory and research in psychology and marketing. *Psychology and Marketing*, 25(2):97–145, Feb. 2008. doi: 10.1002/mar.20203. (Cited on pages 6 and 7.)

A. G. Woodside, C. M. Megehee, and S. Sood. Conversations with(in) the collective unconscious by consumers, brands, and relevant others. *Journal of Business Research*, 65(5):594–602, May 2012. doi: 10.1016/j.jbusres.2011.02.016. (Cited on pages 7 and 22.)

D. Wu, C. G. Courtney, B. J. Lance, S. S. Narayanan, M. E. Dawson, K. S. Oie, and T. D. Parsons. Optimal arousal identification and classification for affective computing using physiological signals: virtual reality stroop task. *IEEE Transactions on Affective Computing*, 1(2):109–118, July 2010. doi: 10.1109/T-AFFC.2010.12. (Cited on page 27.)

Z. Xing, J. Pei, and E. Keogh. A brief survey on sequence classification. *ACM SIGKDD Explorations Newsletter*, 12(1):40, Nov. 2010. doi: 10.1145/1882471.1882478. (Cited on page 61.)

J. Yang and J.-y. Yang. Why can LDA be performed in PCA transformed space? *Pattern Recognition*, 36(2):563–566, Feb. 2003. doi: 10.1016/S0031-3203(02)00048-1. (Cited on page 107.)

YouTube. Funny cats, 2008. URL `http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=E6h1KsWNU-A`. (Cited on page 100.)

YouTube. Om Meditation, 2013. URL `http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=imWRQpY0P58`. (Cited on page 36.)

H. Yu and J. Yang. A direct LDA algorithm for high-dimensional data - with application to face recognition. *Pattern Recognition*, 34(10):2067–2070, Oct. 2001. doi: 10.1016/S0031-3203(00)00162-X. (Cited on page 107.)

R. B. Zajonc. Feeling and thinking: preferences need no inferences. *American Psychologist*, 35(2):151–175, 1980. doi: 10.1037/0003-066X.35.2.151. (Cited on page 14.)

G. Zaltman. Metaphor elicitation method and apparatus, 1995. URL http://www.google.com/patents/US5436830. (Cited on page 24.)

G. Zaltman. *How customers think*. Harvard Business Review Press, Cambridge, MA, 2003. (Cited on pages 3 and 24.)

R. Zemeckis. Forrest Gump, 1994. (Cited on pages 54 and 100.)

F. Zhou, X. Qu, M. G. Helander, and J. R. Jiao. Affect prediction from physiological measures via visual stimuli. *International Journal of Human-Computer Studies*, 69(12):801–819, Dec. 2011. (Cited on page 27.)

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I would like to acknowledge that the research presented in this thesis would not be possible without the help of my supervisors, colleagues, and friends.

This dissertation was produced in two partner universities and I would like to thank the people who guided my research there. In Eindhoven University of Technology, I appreciated the supervision of Dr. Wei Chen and Prof. Matthias Rauterberg. In Technical University of Catalonia, I thank Prof. Andreu Català. I would also like to thank the members of my reading committee: Prof. Marta Díaz, Prof. Loe Feijs, and Prof. Jürgen Ziegler. Thank you for your effort to read and give a feedback on my manuscript. The comments provided by you were insightful and, from my point of view, helped to significantly improve the thesis.

Next, I would like to thank Huang-Ming Chang who was my teammate on this PhD project. Without our close collaboration this dissertation definitely would not happen.

The author thank The Archive for Research in Archetypal Symbolism (ARAS) and in particular John Beebe, Baruch Gould, Iden Goodman, Allison Tuzo and Tom Singer for the help with identification and selection of the archetypal stimuli. This work was supported in part by the Erasmus Mundus Joint Doctorate (EMJD) in Interactive and Cognitive Environments (ICE), which is funded by Erasmus Mundus under the FPA no. 2010-2012.

I am grateful to Ellen Konijnenberg and Neus Salleras for helping me with all the organizational issues. Due to the nature of the joint doctorate program there were more problems than one should normally encounter and their support was invaluable.

My colleagues from both universities — Wilbert Aguilar, Swethan Anand, John NA Brown, Panagiotis Karanikas, Diego Montero, Javier Quevedo, Jorge Reyes, Shuaib Siddiqui, and Boris Takács — made these three years very enjoyable and I would like to thank them for bringing a lot of fun.

Finally, I would like to thank my family and my girlfriend Sonya for allowing me to realize my own potential. All the love and support they have provided me over the years was the greatest gift anyone has ever given me. They were able to put things in perspective and provide inspiration when the rigors of research seemed too much to handle.

CURRICULUM VITAE

Leonid I. Ivonin was born on April 30th, 1986, in Lyubertsy, Russia. In 2007 he received a bachelor degree (cum laude) in computer aided design from the Moscow State Technical University named after N.E. Bauman. Then, he started a master program from the same university and obtained the Master of Technology degree in 2009. While being a master student, he had one year internship as a junior consultant at SAP. Also, he participated in an academic exchange program and spent one semester at the University of Rome 'La Sapienza'. After graduation he joined Deloitte where worked at the position of business analyst until the beginning of 2010. Next, he was employed by Accenture in a similar role.

In January 2011 he started a PhD project at Eindhoven University of Technology, of which the results are presented in this dissertation. Part of the work for his PhD was conducted at UPC BarcelonaTech in Vilanova i la Geltru, Spain. His work so far resulted in two journal publications, one magazine publication, and six conference publications. The PhD project was carried out under the supervision of Andreu Català, Wei Chen, and Matthias Rauterberg.